

# CEO Narcissism and Board Composition Implications for Firm Strategy and Performance

Asad, Sarosh

## *Document Version*

Final published version

## *Publication date:*

2021

## *License*

Unspecified

## *Citation for published version (APA):*

Asad, S. (2021). *CEO Narcissism and Board Composition: Implications for Firm Strategy and Performance*. Copenhagen Business School [Phd]. PhD Series No. 34.2021

[Link to publication in CBS Research Portal](#)

## **General rights**

Copyright and moral rights for the publications made accessible in the public portal are retained by the authors and/or other copyright owners and it is a condition of accessing publications that users recognise and abide by the legal requirements associated with these rights.

## **Take down policy**

If you believe that this document breaches copyright please contact us (research.lib@cbs.dk) providing details, and we will remove access to the work immediately and investigate your claim.

Download date: 04. Jul. 2025

**COPENHAGEN BUSINESS SCHOOL**  
SOLBJERG PLADS 3  
DK-2000 FREDERIKSBERG  
DANMARK

**WWW.CBS.DK**

**ISSN 0906-6934**

**Print ISBN: 978-87-7568-045-0**  
**Online ISBN: 978-87-7568-046-7**

**CEO NARCISSISM AND BOARD COMPOSITION: IMPLICATIONS FOR FIRM STRATEGY AND PERFORMANCE**

**PhD Series 34.2021**

**Sarosh Asad**

# **CEO NARCISSISM AND BOARD COMPOSITION**

## **IMPLICATIONS FOR FIRM STRATEGY AND PERFORMANCE**

**CBS PhD School**

**PhD Series 34.2021**



**COPENHAGEN BUSINESS SCHOOL**  
HANDELSHØJSKOLEN

# CEO narcissism and board composition: Implications for firm strategy and performance

Sarosh Asad

Primary Supervisor:

Associate Professor Minna Paunova

Secondary Supervisors:

Professor Sara Louise Muhr

Associate Professor Aleksandra Gregorič

Copenhagen Business School

Sarosh Asad  
CEO narcissism and board composition:  
Implications for firm strategy and performance

1st edition 2021  
PhD Series 34.2021

© Sarosh Asad

ISSN 0906-6934

Print ISBN: 978-87-7568-045-0  
Online ISBN: 978-87-7568-046-7

The CBS PhD School is an active and international research environment at Copenhagen Business School for PhD students working on theoretical and empirical research projects, including interdisciplinary ones, related to economics and the organisation and management of private businesses, as well as public and voluntary institutions, at business, industry and country level.

All rights reserved.

No parts of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or by any information storage or retrieval system, without permission in writing from the publisher.

*With sincere gratitude, I dedicate this work to  
those who have taught me,  
those who have inspired me, and  
those who have unconditionally supported me*

# Acknowledgments

When I entered the white halls of Dalgas Have as a visiting student from Pakistan in the fall of 2016, it never occurred to me that a six-month visit would stretch into five wonderful years at Copenhagen Business School (CBS). The people, the place, and the research environment left such a strong impression on me that I transferred my PhD studies to CBS. While the journey to achieve my ambition and complete this dissertation has been an arduous one, I am thankful for the opportunity, for the unrelenting support and generosity of many people to whom I wish to express my heartfelt thanks.

I am deeply grateful to my supervisors: Minna Paunova, Sara Louise Muhr, and Aleksandra Gregorič. Minna's counsel and support from day one have left an immeasurable impact on me. I am thankful for her constant motivation and patience as I figured out my research aspirations or had to rearrange my plans. I would not have been able to complete this thesis without her support. I am grateful to Sara and Aleksandra, who joined my supervision team and provided invaluable feedback and encouragement along the way. I am genuinely humbled that these three remarkable women trusted my abilities and took a chance on me.

I want to thank Marko Reimer for his mentorship and his continuous support. I have learned so much from our enriching discussions, which began during my research stay at WHU-Otto Beisheim School of Management and have continued to this day. Thank you to my other co-authors: Dimitrios Georgakakis and Eugene Sadler-Smith, for inspiring and productive collaborations.

Furthermore, I want to express my deep appreciation to CBS's Business-in-Society Diversity and Difference platform for its generous financial support. I am very thankful to CBS's Dean of Research, Søren Hvidkjær, for awarding me with a

runner-up Fonnesbech prize, which extended my PhD scholarship and enabled me to continue my research.

Special thanks go to my pre-defense assessment committee members, Marie Louise Mors and Sven Kunisch, for providing detailed and constructive feedback on earlier drafts of essays I, II, and IV. Moreover, I feel honored that Annemette Kjærgaard, Guoli Chen, and Markus Menz graciously agreed to join the final defense assessment committee.

Thank you to my amazing colleagues at the Department of Management, Society and Communication “MSC”—many of whom are such dear friends—for creating such a rewarding and supportive workplace. I must single out Hans Krause Hansen, Enno Hofeldt, and Merete Borch who first welcomed me at CBS. I have also been profoundly moved by the love of Hanne Korzen, the friendship of Alex Klinge, and the support of Dennis Schoeneborn and Majbritt Vendelbo. The PhD community at MSC is truly incomparable. I will forever cherish the ‘hygge’ and good times shared with my PhD fellows: Amanda, Anna, Daniel, Edmonia, Frederik, Henrik, Majbritt, Ivan, Pernille, Robin, Sofie, and Seyda.

I also want to express my gratitude to friends and mentors outside of MSC and CBS who have been part of my PhD journey and have contributed in their unique ways. I want to acknowledge Akbar Azam, Bjørn Nybo Jørgensen, Fizza Rizvi, Frank Meier, Hadar Gafni, Henrik Hermansen, Magnus Larrson, Marcelo Maia, Pitosh Heyden, Siri Terjesen, Tiare-Maria Brasseur, Vera Rocha, and Zainab Iftikhar (in alphabetical order).

I am extraordinarily fortunate to have received the love, wisdom, support, and kindness from my brilliant friends: Tali Padan, Joana Silva, Kerstin Martel, Anne-Katrine Ebbesen, Laura Krumm, and Alisa Buckel. They have been by my side,

celebrating my every milestone—no matter how small it was—and lifting me whenever I lost my balance.

Finally, I owe the biggest thank you to my beloved family. My parents, Samina and Asad, always nursed my curiosity to learn. Even though it was a huge adjustment for them to see me pursuing my passion miles away, their support and love never wavered. My sister, Sidra, has believed in me and cheered me up on this journey like no other. In the purest of expressions, my grandmother reminds me that nothing is more powerful in addressing life's complexities than the force of unconditional love.

*Thank you.*



# Abstract

This thesis is comprised of four independent essays—one theoretical and three empirical. Motivated by advances in upper echelon theory and the ever-widening influence of strategic leaders [chief executive officers (CEOs), top management teams, and boards of directors] in practice, the four essays investigate the impact of demographic and personality characteristics of strategic leaders on firm behavior and performance.

The first essay empirically investigates the role of directors' characteristics (in terms of directors' age, education, and tenure) in influencing organizational aspirations to appoint women on top management teams. Using a soft law on equal participation of men and women in leadership positions enacted in Germany in 2015, the essay highlights that directors' organizational tenure is positively associated with firm aspirations to appoint women on top management teams in a two-tier corporate governance system. Additionally, incumbent women on boards represents a relevant boundary condition. Broadly, the essay contributes to understanding of how strategic leaders influence organizational aspirations.

The second essay empirically examines how representation of gender and ethnic minority directors on corporate boards stirs shareholder unrest (i.e., the extent of shareholder dissatisfaction with corporate governance practices). Based on longitudinal data from S&P 1500 firms over 2010-2019, the essay concludes that demographic minority directors experience greater scrutiny by shareholders, such that boards with a higher proportion of female or ethnic minority directors and their joint presence are associated with more shareholder unrest. These results contribute to an understanding of how board composition acts as a relevant antecedent of shareholder activism.

The third essay adopts a psychological lens on strategic leadership by focusing on two important yet often-conflated personal attributes of CEOs. Specifically, the conceptual essay juxtaposes narcissism (i.e., a stable personality trait characterized by an inflated sense of self and a need for attention) and hubris (i.e., a psychological state triggered by accession to a position of significant power). It theorizes how narcissistic and hubristic leaders relate to power distinctively. Building on the psychology of power perspective, the essay argues that narcissistic leaders are ‘intoxicated by their self’ and are motivated to pursue positions of power as means to reinforce their inflated sense of self. In contrast, hubristic leaders are intoxicated with positions of power. The essay contributes to further our understanding of the inextricable link between power and leadership.

The final essay unpacks whether and how CEO personality, particularly narcissism, is consequential for firms’ social and financial performance. The essay meta-analytically integrates existing discipline-spanning literature based on 67 studies that collectively yield 121,748 observations and covers the period from 1980 to 2018 in over 15 countries. Examining how narcissistic CEOs relate to corporate social performance, the essay affirms the paradoxical nature of narcissistic CEOs in that they positively associate with corporate irresponsibility and corporate social responsibility. Furthermore, regarding financial performance, the essay shows that firms with more narcissistic CEOs are viewed favorably in the stock market, especially in national settings characterized by collectivism and high power distance. Overall, the essay contributes to research on the relationship between CEO personality traits and firm performance outcomes.

Taken together, the thesis contributes to scholarship on strategic leadership. It extends support for upper echelon theory by confirming the relevance of managerial-specific effects in explaining firm behavior and performance. The observable

characteristics and personalities of strategic leaders not only affect firm-level outcomes but also affect how external audiences perceive and evaluate them, which may have important consequences for their career outcomes and firm value.

## Dansk resumé

Nærværende afhandling består af fire selvstændige essays – et teoretisk og tre empiriske. Med baggrund i udviklingen inden for upper echelon-teori og den stadigt stigende indflydelse strategiske ledere (CEOer, topledere og bestyrelsesmedlemmer) har i praksis, undersøger de fire essays, hvilken indflydelse strategiske lederes demografiske og personlige træk har på virksomhedens adfærd og resultater.

Det første essay undersøger, hvilken rolle bestyrelsens sammensætning (i form af medlemmernes alder, uddannelse og anciennitet) spiller i organisationens ambitioner om at udpege kvinder til topledelsen. Essayet tager udgangspunkt i soft law, der blev indført i Tyskland i 2015 og finder, at bestyrelsesmedlemmernes anciennitet er positivt associeret med selskabets ambition om at udpege kvinder til topledelsen. Kvindelige bestyrelsesmedlemmer forstærker denne effekt. Samlet set bidrager essayet til vores forståelse af, hvordan strategiske ledere fremmer strategiske resultater i den 2-strengede ledelsesstruktur.

Det andet essay undersøger empirisk, i hvilken udstrækning køns- og etnicitetssammensætningen af bestyrelser skaber utilfredshed med ledelsespraksis blandt aktionærerne. På basis af longitudinale data fra S&P 1500 firmaer i perioden fra 2010-2019 konkluderer essayet, at bestyrelsesmedlemmer, der tilhører en demografisk minoritet, i større udstrækning har større bevågenhed fra aktionærerne, således at bestyrelser med en højere andel af kvindelige medlemmer og/eller andre minoritetsmedlemmer er associeret med større aktionæruro. Disse resultater bidrager til vores forståelse af nogle af de uligheder og magtdynamikker, der karakteriserer forholdet mellem aktionærerne og bestyrelsen.

Det tredje essay er et konceptuelt essay, der ser strategisk ledelse i et psykologisk perspektiv, idet det fokuserer på to vigtige, om end ofte sammenflettede,

personlighedstræk hos CEOer. Mere specifikt sammenholder dette essay narcissisme (altså et stabilt personlighedstræk, der er karakteriseret ved en overdreven selvforståelse og behov for opmærksomhed) og hybris (altså en psykologisk tilstand, som opstår, når en person træder ind i en stilling med store magtbeføjelser). Essayet udvikler en teoretisk tilgang til, hvordan ledere med narcissistiske og hybristiske træk relaterer til magt på særlige måder. Med udgangspunkt i magtens psykologi argumenterer essayet for, at narcissistiske ledere er optaget af sig selv og motiveret til at gå efter magtfulde stillinger som en vej til yderligere at underbygge deres selvoptagethed. I modsætning hertil oplever hybristiske ledere magtens beruselse i magtfulde stillinger. Essayet bidrager til vores forståelse af den uløselige sammenknytning af magt og ledelse.

Det sidste essay afdækker hvorvidt og hvordan CEOers personlighedstræk, her særligt narcissisme, har indflydelse på virksomhedens resultater. På et meta-analytisk niveau integrerer essayet eksisterende litteratur baseret på 67 studier, som tilsammen giver 121.748 observationer, og som dækker perioden 1980 til 2018 i over 15 lande. Essayet viser, hvordan narcissistiske CEOer relaterer til samfundsansvar og det regnskabsmæssige resultat, og det bekræfter dermed paradokset i narcissistiske CEOer, nemlig at de er positivt associeret både med uansvarlighed og med social ansvarlighed. Essayet viser herudover, at virksomheder med mere narcissistiske CEOer bliver vurderet mere positivt af aktiemarkedet, især i en national kontekst, der er karakteriseret ved kollektivism og stor magtafstand. Samlet set bidrager essayet til forskningen i relationen mellem CEOers personlighedstræk og virksomhedens resultater.

De fire essays, der udgør afhandlingen, bidrager samlet set til forskning i strategisk ledelse. Afhandlingen underbygger upper echelon-teori, idet den bekræfter relevansen af ledelsesspecifikke træk, når vi skal forklare virksomhedens adfærd og

resultater. Strategiske leders observerbare træk og personlighed påvirker ikke alene resultater på virksomhedsniveau, men også hvorledes de bliver set og vurderet eksternt, hvilket kan have konsekvenser for ledernes karriereforløb og virksomhedens værdi.

# Contents

List of Figures .....	16
List of Tables .....	17
Abbreviation Notation and Nomenclature.....	18
Author List .....	19
 <b>1 Introduction .....</b>	 <b>20</b>
1.1 Structure of the Thesis.....	25
1.2 Theoretical Relevance of the Thesis.....	28
1.3 Practical Relevance of the Thesis .....	29
1.4 Limitations .....	31
1.5 Conclusion .....	33
1.6 References.....	34
 <b>2 Essay I: Directors' influence on organizational aspirations to appoint women to top management teams.....</b>	 <b>43</b>
2.1 Abstract.....	44
2.2 Introduction .....	45
2.3 Theoretical Background and Hypotheses .....	48
2.4 Methodology.....	56
2.5 Results .....	60
2.6 Discussion.....	65
2.7 Future Research and Summary.....	69
2.8 References.....	71
 <b>3 Essay II: When do 'corporate gadflies' break silence? Minority representation on corporate boards and shareholder unrest.....</b>	 <b>80</b>

3.1	Abstract -----	81
3.2	Introduction -----	82
3.3	Theoretical Background -----	84
3.4	Hypotheses -----	87
3.5	Methodology -----	92
3.6	Results -----	96
3.7	Discussion -----	102
3.8	Limitations and Future Research -----	104
3.9	References -----	106
<b>4</b>	<b>Essay III: Differentiating leader hubris and narcissism on the basis of power</b> -----	<b>117</b>
4.1	Abstract -----	118
4.2	Introduction -----	119
4.3	Background-----	122
4.4	Perspectives on Power, Hubris, and Narcissism-----	134
4.5	Summary, Conclusions, and Implications-----	143
4.6	References -----	147
<b>5</b>	<b>Essay IV: Unfolding the Effects of CEO Narcissism on Firms' Social and</b> <b>Financial Performance: A Meta-Analytic Approach -----</b>	<b>162</b>
5.1	Abstract -----	163
5.2	Introduction -----	164
5.3	Theory and Hypotheses Development -----	168
5.4	Method -----	178
5.5	Results -----	183
5.6	Discussion -----	191
5.7	Limitations and Future Research -----	193
5.8	Conclusion-----	194



5.9	References-----	196
5.10	Appendix A. Multi-level overview of empirical research on CEO narcissism -----	214
5.11	Appendix B. List of empirical studies not included in the meta-analysis -	215
5.12	Appendix C. Summary of studies included in the meta-analysis -----	216
5.13	Appendix D. Description of variables coded in the meta-analysis -----	220
5.14	Appendix E: Funnel Plots for examination of publication bias -----	222

# List of Figures

## Introduction

Figure 1.1. Conceptual framework of the dissertation ----- 24

## Essay I

Figure 2.1. Interactive effect of board education and women incumbency on boards  
on organizational aspirations to appoint women to the TMT ----- 65

## Essay II

Figure 3.1. Interactive effect of female and ethnic minority female directors on  
shareholder unrest----- 98

## Essay IV

Figure 5.1. Theoretical Framework-----167  
Figure 5.2. Result of publications related to ‘CEO narcissism’ in Web of Science as  
of December 2020-----169  
Figure 5.3. Population correlation along with 95% confidence intervals-----187

# List of Tables

## **Introduction**

Table 1.1. Summary of dissertation -----	25
--	----

## **Essay I**

Table 2.1. Descriptive statistics and correlation matrix (N=274) -----	63
--	----

Table 2.2. Results of OLS regression and Fractional logit regression -----	64
--	----

## **Essay II**

Table 3.1. Descriptive statistics and correlation matrix (N=8,035) -----	97
--	----

Table 3.2. Results of GLS regression -----	98
--	----

Table 3.3. Robustness Check-----	101
----------------------------------	-----

## **Essay III**

Table 4.1. Overlap between proposed Hubris Syndrome (HS) criteria and Narcissistic Personality Disorder (NPD) (Own and Davidson, 2009; Reynolds and Lejuez, 2011) -----	129
--	-----

Table 4.2. Examples of strategic outcomes propelled by hubristic and narcissistic CEOs -----	131
--	-----

## **Essay IV**

Table 5.1. Meta-analytic results of direct relationships between CEO Narcissism with firm performance -----	186
---	-----

Table 5.2. Meta-Regression results of the relationship between CEO narcissism and firm performance: Role of Individualism -----	189
---	-----

Table 5.3. Meta-Regression results of the relationship between CEO narcissism and firm performance: Role of power distance -----	189
--	-----

Table 5.4. Meta-Regression results of Relationship between CEO narcissism and firm performance: Role of methodological moderators -----	190
---	-----

# Abbreviation Notation and Nomenclature

BTOF	Behavioral Theory of the Firm
CI	Confidence Intervals
CR	Credibility Intervals
CSR	Corporate Social Responsibility
CSP	Corporate Social Performance
CEO	Chief Executive Officer
DSM	Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders
FLR	Fractional Logit Regression
GLS	Generalized Least Square
HS	Hubris Syndrome
HSMA	Hunter and Schmidt Meta-Analysis
ISS	Institutional Shareholder Services
KLD	Kinder Leydenberg Domini
NED	Non-Executive Director
NPD	Narcissistic Personality Disorder
NPI	Narcissistic Personality Inventory
OLS	Ordinary Least Square
ROA	Return on Assets
SD	Standard Deviation
SEC	Securities and Exchange Commission
SIC	Standard Industrial Classification
TMT	Top Management Team
UET	Upper Echelon Theory
VIF	Variance Inflation Factor

# Author List

Essay I is co-authored with Marko Reimer

Essay II is co-authored with Dimitrios Georgakakis

Essay III is co-authored with Eugene Sadler-Smith

Essay IV is Solo-authored

# 1 Introduction

‘If we want to know why organizations do the things they do, and why they perform the ways they do, we must comprehend the minds of relevant decision-makers and decision-influencers, including their personal priorities and preferences, their stocks of knowledge and assumptions, their attentiveness to and interpretation of new information, and even the dynamics among these individuals.’

(Hambrick & Crossland, 2018, p. 26)

This thesis examines the role of personal attributes of strategic leaders (i.e., individuals who reside at the apex of the firm such as chief executive officers [CEOs], top management team [TMT] members, and those on boards of directors) on firm behavior, performance, and attributions of shareholders. In recent decades, the influence of strategic leaders on firms and society has been swiftly increasing—for both good and ill (Economist, 2021; Hambrick & Quigley, 2014; Wernicke et al., 2021). For instance, strategic leaders influence critical firm outcomes such as innovation (Balsmeier et al., 2017; Cortes & Hermann, 2021), strategic change (Golden & Zajac, 2001; Westphal & Fredrickson, 2001; Tang et al., 2020), corporate social responsibility (Gupta et al., 2021; Reimer et al., 2018)—to name a few. Further, they are increasingly taking an active sociopolitical stance on society’s ongoing debates (Hambrick & Wowak, 2021; Krause & Miller, 2020), thereby shaping important social and political outcomes. At the same time, strategic leaders also incur huge losses for their respective companies and shareholders by engaging in irresponsible behavior such as ‘cooking the books,’ taking excessive risk, paying

more significant premiums for acquisitions, and evading taxes (Beasley, 1996; Haynes et al., 2017; Hayward & Hambrick, 1997; Olsen & Stekelberg, 2016).

Not surprisingly then, scholars from multidisciplinary backgrounds, journalists, and practitioners have focused on underpinning the idiosyncratic differences of strategic leaders in explaining their actions and the subsequent impact they have on firm policies and outcomes (Barker & Mueller, 2002; Bertrand & Schoar, 2003, Liu et al., 2018; Wowak et al., 2017). While the research into how the personal attributes of strategic leaders may shape firm behavior and performance draws from a wide range of theories, upper echelons theory (UET) has emerged as the leading theoretical perspective (Hambrick & Mason, 1984; Hambrick, 2007). According to UET, when confronted with ambiguity, complexity, and overload of information in the environment, strategic leaders follow a path of information processing, selective perception, and interpretation based on their cognitive frames or orientation (Carpenter et al., 2004; Finkelstein et al., 2009). Their highly personalized orientation reflects in their strategic choices and ultimately impacts organizational dynamics and performance.

Because cognitive frames of individuals are difficult to measure directly, a vast body of research applying UET proposes that an executive's orientations can be assessed by focusing on personal attributes, including demographic characteristics and personality (Bromiley & Rau, 2016). Demographic characteristics of strategic leaders, such as their age, tenure, education, functional background, gender, have been used as proxies for cognitive frames (Carpenter et al., 2004; Johnson et al., 2013; Menz, 2012). Beyond individual decision-makers, scholars have also studied how the aggregate characteristics of collective decision-makers, such as TMT and boards, relate to strategic risk-taking (Kolev & McNamara, 2020; Berger et al., 2014), (in)effective governance (Adam et al., 2010), research and development

investments (Heyden et al., 2017), acquisition intensity (Chen et al., 2016), among others. It is well accepted that ‘demographically similar individuals develop comparable attitudes and cognitive orientations by sharing common experiences, and this leads to similar organizational choices’ (Kunisch et al., 2019, p. 22).

While the studies focusing on demographic characteristics have yielded a wealth of promising insights based on objective data, more UET research now draws attention to leaders’ personalities (Colbert et al., 2014; Malhotra et al., 2018; Nadkarni & Heemann, 2010). Personality traits refer to the ‘characteristic, enduring patterns of thought, emotion, and behavior that are stable over time and explain people’s behavior across different situations’ (Barrick et al., 2005, p.745). While challenging to measure, personality traits tap more proximally into the cognitive frames of strategic leaders and thus allow for a more nuanced understanding of how strategic leaders may impact organizational outcomes and performance (Holmes et al., 2020). However, some recent methodological advancements, such as validated linguistic tools (e.g., Harrison et al., 2019) and unobtrusive indices (e.g., Chatterjee & Hambrick, 2007), have improved the ability to measure and test the personality traits of larger samples of strategic leaders, especially at the level of the CEO.

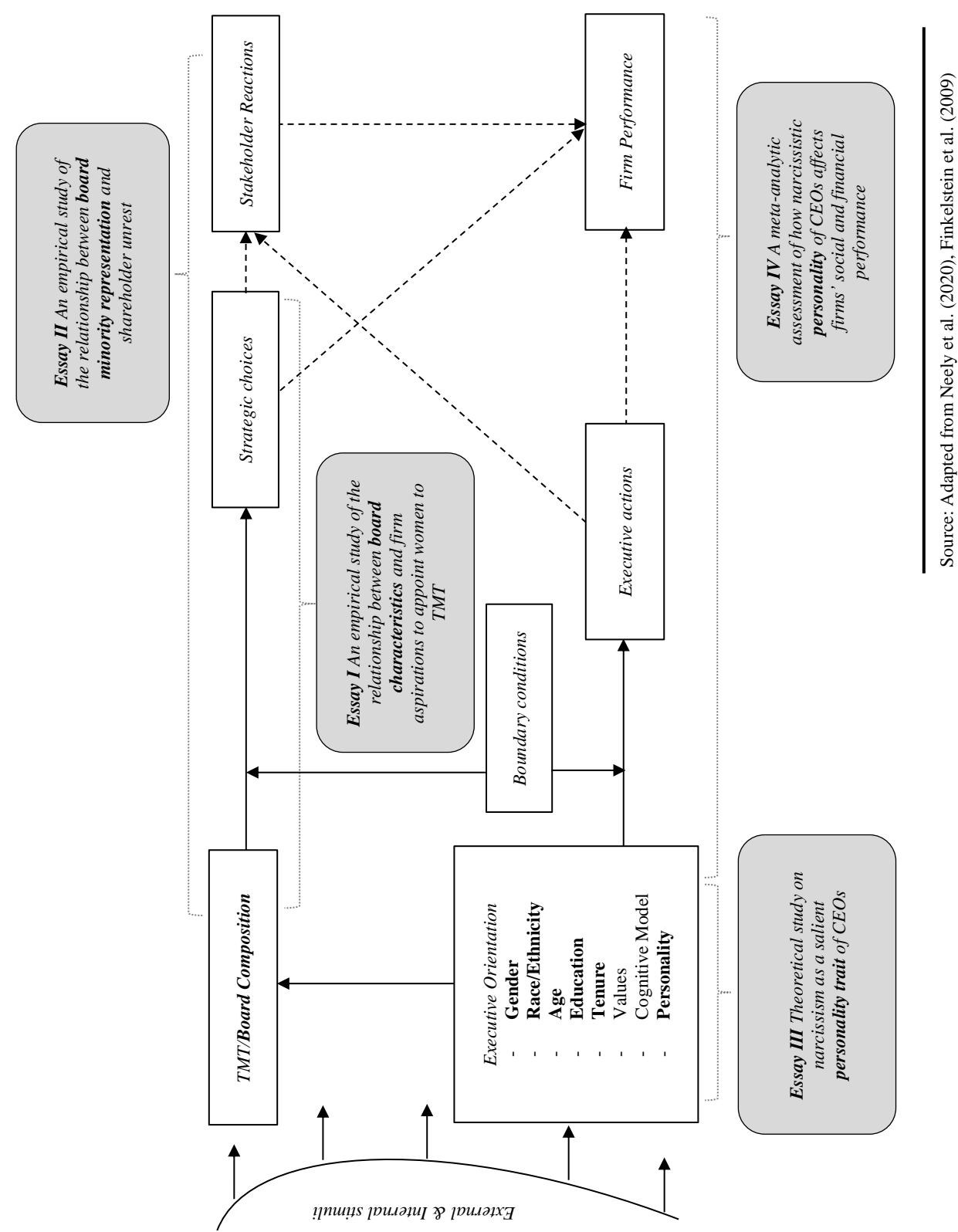
As the field of UET continues to evolve, scholars have noted important research themes that warrant more attention. In this regard, research grounded in psychology argues that how external audiences perceive strategic leaders can also significantly impact their influence on firm strategy and performance (Vergne et al., 2018; Zhang & Wiersema, 2009). External observers such as shareholders, financial analysts, and media scrutinize the personal attributes of these leaders to assess their credibility, the effectiveness of strategies, anticipate firm risk, and shareholder returns (Briscoe et al., 2014; Busenbark et al., 2016; Harrison et al., 2020; Petrenko et al., 2019). These assessments and attributions can serve as external governance



mechanisms (Kirsch, 2018), which ultimately can have significant consequences for firm value, identity, and the career outcomes of leaders (Lee et al., 2020; Kjærgaard et al., 2011; Park et al., 2021). Neely et al. (2020, p. 1040), in their critical review on upper echelon theory, highlighted the absence of a link between strategic leaders and distal stakeholders and noted that “the ‘followership’ perspectives emerging in the leadership domain highlights the opportunity to conceptually and empirically investigate the influence of other stakeholders on the UET process.” Thus, stakeholders’ perceptions and evaluations of strategic leaders can offer critical insights to clarify the influence of strategic leaders on organizational outcomes and performance.

Given the predictive power of UET in unfolding the association between personal attributes of strategic leaders and firm outcomes, this thesis leverages it as an organizing framework to explore the different ways in which demographic characteristics (Essay I & II) and personality (Essay III & IV) of strategic leaders are relevant in explaining firm-level outcomes. The first two essays of this dissertation focus on the board of directors as the relevant set of strategic leaders, whereas the focus is on CEOs in the last two essays. Specifically, this thesis explores four themes: the ways that strategic leaders influence organizational aspirations, whether their gender and ethnicity make them more or less likely to be targeted by shareholders, the unique narcissistic personality of leaders and its ramifications for leadership, and to what extent narcissistic CEOs impact social and financial performance outcomes. Figure 1.1 depicts the conceptual framework of the dissertation.

Figure 1.1. Conceptual framework of the dissertation



Source: Adapted from Neely et al. (2020), Finkelstein et al. (2009)

## 1.1 Structure of the Thesis

This dissertation is structured in four articles, as summarized in Table 1.1.

Table 1.1. Summary of dissertation

Essay	Title	Research Question	Level of Analysis	Data	Method
<b>I</b>	Directors' influence on organizational aspirations to appoint women to TMT	How do strategic leaders' characteristics (age, tenure, and education) affect organizational aspirations to appoint women to TMT?	Board-Firm	151 publicly listed German firms observed in 2015 & 2017  <i>N</i> =274  <i>Source</i> : Hand collected data, BoardEx, & Compustat	Ordinary least square regression; Fractional logit regression
<b>II</b>	When do corporate gadflies break silence? Minority representation on corporate boards and shareholder unrest	Does the presence of demographic minority directors (in terms of gender and ethnicity) lead to governance-oriented shareholder unrest?	Board-Firm	S&P 1500 firms observed over 2010-2019  <i>N</i> =8,035  <i>Source</i> : ISS, Execucomp, & Compustat	Generalized least square regression
<b>III</b>	Differentiating leader hubris and narcissism on the basis of Power	How do narcissistic leaders differ from hubristic leaders in terms of how they relate to power?	Individual	-	Theoretical study
<b>IV</b>	Unfolding the effects of CEO narcissism on firm's social and financial performance: A meta-analytic approach	What is the impact of narcissistic CEOs on firm social performance and financial performance?	Individual-Firm	67 empirical studies over 2007-2021  <i>N</i> =121,748  <i>Source</i> : Hand collected data	Hunter and Schmidt meta-analysis

**Essay I**, co-authored with Marko Reimer, argues that characteristics of strategic leaders are relevant in understanding organizational aspirations—defined as ‘desired performance levels in specific organizational outcomes’ (Shinkle, 2012, p. 416). Considerable research grounded in the behavioral theory of the firm (BTOF; Cyert & March, 1963) argues that organizational aspirations are based on prior performance and the performance of peer firms (Bromiley & Harris, 2014). Although strategic leaders are responsible for setting organizational aspirations (Shinkle, 2012; Linder & Foss, 2018), most research surprisingly ignores their role. We argue that one promising avenue to extend the literature on antecedents of organizational aspirations is to understand decision makers’ characteristics as purported by UET. Against the backdrop of the legislation titled ‘Equal Participation of Women and Men in Leadership Positions in the Private and Public Sector,’ which came into effect in Germany in 2015, we empirically analyze how the board of directors’ demographics (age, tenure, and education) influence organizational aspirations to appoint women to top management teams. Using hand-collected data on the organizational aspirations of 151 publicly listed German companies during the 2015-2017 period, we find partial support for our hypotheses.

**Essay II**, co-authored with Dimitrios Georgakakais, empirically examines whether salient characteristics such as the gender and ethnicity of directors lead to dissatisfaction of shareholders. Some argue that demographic minority directors improve corporate governance and provide valuable, inimitable resources, triggering positive shareholder reactions. However, others argue that minority directors experience greater scrutiny and less favorable shareholder evaluations, owing to perceived incompetence and rarity of their status in corporate leadership positions. We address this disparity in extant research by investigating whether female and ethnic minority representation on corporate boards leads to shareholder unrest,

defined as the degree of shareholder dissatisfaction with corporate governance practices. Using data from Standard & Poor's 1500 firms over a 10-year period, we find that boards with greater female and/or ethnic minority directors experience higher shareholder unrest concerning corporate governance.

**Essay III**, co-authored with Eugene-Sadler Smith, focuses on narcissism as a fundamental personality trait of leaders, particularly CEOs. CEOs and narcissism form a 'natural relationship,' such that narcissism is an essential ingredient of leadership (Rijsenbilt & Commandeur, 2013; p. 415). To clarify whether and how narcissistic CEOs matter for firm outcomes, we theoretically distinguish between narcissism and an often-conflated construct of hubris. We discuss how narcissistic and hubristic individuals relate to leadership and power distinctively. Using the psychology of power perspective, we argue that narcissistic and hubristic leaders relate to and are covetous of power for fundamentally different reasons. Using the metaphor of intoxication, hubrists are intoxicated with positional power and prior success, but for narcissists, power facilitates self-intoxication and represents a means of maintaining a grandiose self-view. By framing the relationship between hubris and narcissistic leaders using the psychology of power perspective, our study offers new directions to distinguish similarities and differences between these two types of leaders.

**Essay IV** is principally motivated by understanding the influence of narcissistic CEOs, defined as those with an 'inflated self-view and who seek to have that self-view continuously reinforced, tend to take bold and risky actions to garner attention and admiration, and deliver extreme performance outcomes' (Zhu & Chen, 2015, p. 2075). While narcissism has long been studied in psychoanalysis and the personality literature, it has gained momentum in strategic management literature with the foundational work of Chatterjee and Hambrick (2007), who argued that

narcissistic CEOs lead to extreme fluctuations in firm performance. As the research on CEO narcissism continues to increase, it suffers from equivocality. While addressing all possible ramifications that narcissistic CEOs may have for strategic and firm outcomes is beyond the scope of a single article, this meta-analytic essay, based on 67 empirical studies, provides a fine-grained understanding of narcissistic CEOs on a firm's social and financial performance. The findings suggest that narcissistic CEOs associate positively with corporate irresponsibility and CSR, thereby presenting boards with a more significant challenge to manage these paradoxical outcomes. Additionally, CEO narcissism relates to positive stock market performance (but not financial performance otherwise), which signals that investors value firms with narcissistic CEOs beyond what accounting measures justify. Additionally, national culture is a relevant boundary condition that affects the CEO narcissism-performance relationship.

## 1.2 Theoretical Relevance of the Thesis

This thesis makes two primary theoretical contributions. First, the thesis provides support to upper echelon theory and contribute to the growing body of research on strategic leadership, which is the 'study of the organizational actors at the apex of the firm, and the effects of these on organizational outcomes' (Finkelstein et al., 2009; Luciano et al., 2020, p. 676; Samimi et al., 2020). Broadly, it documents the importance of micro-level explanations relating leaders' demographics and personality with firm-level outcomes. The premise that 'firms vary because their strategists vary' (Hambrick & Crossland, 2018, p. 28) provides important insights into the fundamental question in strategic management, that is, why some firms perform better or worse than their competitors (Nag et al., 2007; Wowak et al., 2017).

The importance of leaders' attributes is also consistent with the micro-foundation movement in strategy and organization theory research, which has strongly problematized the absence of focus on individual-level factors to explain organizational-level phenomena (Felin et al., 2015). According to this approach, micro-level factors such as individual characteristics, skills, and interactions are crucial to understanding firm strategy and macro-level outcomes such as organizational ambidexterity, dynamic capabilities, competitive advantage, and firm performance (Bendig et al., 2018; Kiss et al., 2020; Kunisch et al., 2019). The focus on the psychological properties of strategic leaders also corresponds to the growing behavioral strategy paradigm (Powell et al., 2011, Hodgkinson & Healey, 2011), which invokes strategic theory to integrate insights from cognitive and social psychology.

Beyond confirming the direct effects of demographics and personality of strategic leaders, the thesis also extends the predictive power of UET by noting that the personal attributes of strategic leaders shape organizations *based on how stakeholders and society perceive them*. Whereas the emphasis of UET has been on the cognitions of strategists (that may relate to demographics and personality), less attention has been paid to how leaders' influence depends on stakeholders' attributions (that may relate to demographics and personality). Future research should emphasize how investors perceive and react to strategic leaders' salient demographic and personality characteristics, especially in cross-national contexts.

### 1.3 Practical Relevance of the Thesis

Understanding human factors that shape how strategic leaders take actions and influence firms, society, and the economy is not just theoretically relevant but also

has immense practical importance. Strategic leaders directly create value for organizations through the strategy they set and pursue, yet they often become liabilities to these same organizations. Corporate scandals such as those at Boeing, Enron, Theranos, British Petroleum's Deepwater Horizon oil spill, WeWork, WorldCom, and the Volkswagen emission scandal are some of the many examples that led firms and shareholders to face huge penalties due to the actions, or lack thereof, of their CEOs, top management teams, and boards of these firms. In some instances, it compromised the survival of the firm altogether. Consequently, investors are taking a more active role in a firm's corporate governance and putting leaders under scrutiny today more than ever. In parallel, societal pressure is also influencing leaders to take an active stance in sociopolitical debates. Thus, their relevance and influence for firms, stakeholders, and society continue to increase for better or worse.

Given the significant impact that leaders have on the strategic direction and performance of the company, practitioners must recognize and pay attention to their characteristics and personality. A match between leaders' attributes in relation to the demands of the environment could potentially lead to competitive advantage. For example, firms operating in industries where creativity and risk-taking are valued may benefit from appointing narcissistic CEOs. Similarly, some national cultures may value the expression of certain personality traits among leaders (e.g., narcissism in high power distance culture), and consequently may afford them more discretion. Further, observable characteristics, such as age, gender, or tenure, can also signal competency to deal with new policy changes or evolving trends in the global economy.

Another key managerial implication is that firms are affected not just by the direct actions taken by their strategic leaders but also by how external observers perceive and react to them. CEO being the face of the company is especially visible



to the stakeholders. For example, the chief executive officer of Tesla, Elon Musk, often regarded as a narcissistic CEO, changed his personal Twitter bio to #bitcoin, which led bitcoin value to increase more than 20%. In another instance, Musk posted on his Twitter page about a potential buyout claiming Tesla had enough funding support from investors to take the company private for \$420 per share (Economist, 2018). At that time, he was only in preliminary talks with investors to secure such a premium. However, the Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC) considered such a tweet as deceptive and exploitative. The consequences included a fine of \$40m (€35.3m). The agreement also included Musk stepping down as the company's chairperson and appointing a lawyer to approve his tweets moving forward.

These examples affirm that a leader's actions, based on their underlying personality and characteristics, influence the market perceptions. These perceptions, in turn, can lead to personal consequences for the leader in the form of glorification or vilification and affect firm valuation.

## 1.4 Limitations

Notwithstanding the theoretical and practical contributions of this thesis, it is essential to acknowledge the following limitations. This thesis focused on the implications of the personal attributes of CEOs and boards of directors. However, it did not focus on the top management team—another critical category of strategic leaders. The composition, structure, and ideologies of TMT can also significantly affect corporate outcomes (Christensen et al., 2015; Radek & Menz, 2020; Wiersema & Bantel, 1992).

Relatedly, what may enrich our understanding of the influence of strategic leaders is the relational interfaces among different strategic leaders (Simsek et al.,

2018; Georgakakis et al., 2019). Organizations today increasingly rely on the interdependence of TMT members, CEOs, and boards. The importance of unfolding the interfaces of these strategic leaders lies in the actual processes that shed light on how they come into contact with each other and other stakeholders to carry out their tasks. In this regard, Luciano et al. (2021) proposed a theory of strategic leadership system logic, which argues that the leadership of corporations is beyond the managing capacity of a single group, thus requiring the coordinated efforts of multiple groups at the apex of the organization that has distinct and shared tasks. Therefore, more research is needed to account for the interdependencies among strategic leaders and other stakeholders.

Another concern is methodological. Reliance on archival and meta-analytic research designs does not rule out endogeneity issues (Neely et al., 2020). For example, it is plausible that executives and directors with specific personal attributes self-select into certain strategic situations and firms. The meta-analysis technique employed in essay IV also captures association instead of causality.

Finally, the thesis remains silent regarding the normative dimensions associated with having a particular representation of characteristics at the upper echelons. For example, narcissism among CEOs may have the potential to drive innovation, especially in a dynamic and volatile environment, but narcissistic individuals rarely adhere to social codes and often compromise psychological safety within their respective organizations. Additionally, given the institutional pressures towards higher gender and ethnic representation in top leadership positions, incumbent strategic leaders, usually Caucasian men, and shareholders may covertly discriminate against the appointment and representation of demographic minority individuals in upper echelons. However, the thesis does not assess whether strategic leaders'

specific demographic and personality characteristics are beneficial or detrimental to promote diversity and inclusion in an organization.

## 1.5 Conclusion

In conclusion, this thesis underscores the theoretical and practical importance of exploring the implications of personal attributes of strategic leaders for firm strategy and performance. It contributes to the ever-widening scope of strategic leadership by employing different methodologies and unique data sources, focusing on demographic and personality characteristics of strategic leaders, and taking into account contextual contingencies imposed by the external environment. It is essential for future UET research to not only explore how personal attributes are directly reflected in strategic choices and performance but also how the relationship is affected by the nature of the cross-national governance system and cultural values, as well as perceptions of external observers to unfold when and how much do strategic leaders ultimately matter.

## 1.6 References

- Adams, R. B., Hermalin, B. E., & Weisbach, M. S. (2010). The role of boards of directors in corporate governance: A conceptual framework and survey. *Journal of Economic Literature*, 48(1), 58-107.
- Balsmeier, B., Fleming, L., & Manso, G. (2017). Independent boards and innovation. *Journal of Financial Economics*, 123(3), 536-557.
- Barker III, V. L., & Mueller, G. C. (2002). CEO characteristics and firm R&D spending. *Management Science*, 48(6), 782-801.
- Barrick, M. R., Parks, L., & Mount, M. K. (2005). Self-monitoring as a moderator of the relationships between personality traits and performance. *Personnel Psychology*, 58(3), 745-767.
- Beasley, M. S. (1996). An empirical analysis of the relation between the board of director composition and financial statement fraud. *Accounting Review*, 443-465.
- Bendig, D., Strese, S., Flatten, T. C., da Costa, M. E. S., & Brettel, M. (2018). On micro-foundations of dynamic capabilities: a multi-level perspective based on CEO personality and knowledge-based capital. *Long Range Planning*, 51(6), 797-814.
- Berger, A. N., Kick, T., & Schaeck, K. (2014). Executive board composition and bank risk taking. *Journal of Corporate Finance*, 28, 48-65.
- Bertrand, M., & Schoar, A. (2003). Managing with style: The effect of managers on firm policies. *The Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 118(4), 1169-1208.
- Briscoe, F., Chin, M. K., & Hambrick, D. C. (2014). CEO ideology as an element of the corporate opportunity structure for social activists. *Academy of Management Journal*, 57(6), 1786-1809.

- Bromiley, P., & Rau, D. (2016). Social, behavioral, and cognitive influences on upper echelons during strategy process: A literature review. *Journal of Management*, 42(1), 174-202.
- Busenbark, J. R., Krause, R., Boivie, S., & Graffin, S. D. (2016). Toward a configurational perspective on the CEO: A review and synthesis of the management literature. *Journal of Management*, 42(1), 234-268.
- Carpenter, M. A., Geletkanycz, M. A., & Sanders, W. G. (2004). Upper echelons research revisited: Antecedents, elements, and consequences of top management team composition. *Journal of Management*, 30(6), 749-778.
- Chatterjee, A., & Hambrick, D. C. (2007). It's all about me: Narcissistic chief executive officers and their effects on company strategy and performance. *Administrative Science Quarterly*, 52(3), 351-386.
- Chen, G., Crossland, C., & Huang, S. (2016). Female board representation and corporate acquisition intensity. *Strategic Management Journal*, 37(2), 303-313.
- Christensen, D. M., Dhaliwal, D. S., Boivie, S., & Graffin, S. D. (2015). Top management conservatism and corporate risk strategies: Evidence from managers' personal political orientation and corporate tax avoidance. *Strategic Management Journal*, 36(12), 1918-1938.
- Colbert, A. E., Barrick, M. R., & Bradley, B. H. (2014). Personality and leadership composition in top management teams: Implications for organizational effectiveness. *Personnel Psychology*, 67(2), 351-387.
- Cortes, A. F., & Herrmann, P. (2021). Strategic Leadership of Innovation: A Framework for Future Research. *International Journal of Management Reviews*, 23(2), 224-243.
- Cyert, R. M., & March, J. G. (1963). *A Behavioral Theory of the Firm*. Prentice-Hall.

- Economist. (2018, September 28). ‘*The SEC threatens to ban Elon Musk from running any public company*’. Retrieved from <https://www.economist.com/business/2018/09/28/the-sec-threatens-to-ban-elon-musk-from-running-any-public-company>.
- Economist. (2021, August 7). ‘*Chief executives are the new monarchs*’. Retrieved from <https://www-economist-com.esc-web.lib.cbs.dk:8443/business/2021/08/07/chief-executives-are-the-new-monarchs>.
- Felin, T., Foss, N. J., & Ployhart, R. E. (2015). The microfoundations movement in strategy and organization theory. *The Academy of Management Annals*, 9(1), 575-632.
- Finkelstein, S., Cannella, S. F. B., Hambrick, D. C., & Cannella, A. A. (2009). *Strategic leadership: Theory and Research on Executives, Top Management Teams, And Boards*. Oxford University Press, USA.
- Georgakakis, D., Heyden, M. L., Oehmichen, J. D., & Ekanayake, U. I. (2019). Four decades of CEO–TMT interface research: A review inspired by role theory. *The Leadership Quarterly*, 101354.
- Golden, B. R., & Zajac, E. J. (2001). When will boards influence strategy? Inclination× power= strategic change. *Strategic Management Journal*, 22(12), 1087-1111.
- Gupta, A., Fung, A., & Murphy, C. (2021). Out of character: CEO political ideology, peer influence, and adoption of CSR executive position by Fortune 500 firms. *Strategic Management Journal*, 42(3), 529-557.
- Hambrick, D. C. (2007). Upper echelons theory: An update. *Academy of Management Review*, 32, 334–343.

- Hambrick, D. C., & Crossland, C. (2018). A strategy for behavioral strategy: Appraisal of small, midsize, and large tent conceptions of this embryonic community. In *Behavioral Strategy in Perspective*. Emerald Publishing Limited.
- Hambrick, D. C., & Mason, P. A. (1984). Upper echelons: The organization as a reflection of its top managers. *Academy of Management Review*, 9(2), 193-206.
- Hambrick, D. C., & Quigley, T. J. (2014). Toward more accurate contextualization of the CEO effect on firm performance. *Strategic Management Journal*, 35(4), 473-491.
- Hambrick, D. C., & Wowak, A. J. (2021). CEO sociopolitical activism: A stakeholder alignment model. *Academy of Management Review*, 46(1), 33-59.
- Harrison, J. S., Thurgood, G. R., Boivie, S., & Pfarrer, M. D. (2019). Measuring CEO personality: Developing, validating, and testing a linguistic tool. *Strategic Management Journal*, 40(8), 1316-1330.
- Harrison, J. S., Thurgood, G. R., Boivie, S., & Pfarrer, M. D. (2020). Perception is reality: How CEOs' observed personality influences market perceptions of firm risk and shareholder returns. *Academy of Management Journal*, 63(4), 1166-1195.
- Haynes, K. T., Campbell, J. T., & Hitt, M. A. (2017). When more is not enough: Executive greed and its influence on shareholder wealth. *Journal of Management*, 43(2), 555-584.
- Hayward, M. L., & Hambrick, D. C. (1997). Explaining the premiums paid for large acquisitions: Evidence of CEO hubris. *Administrative Science Quarterly*, 103-127.
- Heavey, C., Simsek, Z., Kyprianou, C., & Risius, M. (2020). How do strategic leaders engage with social media? A theoretical framework for research and practice. *Strategic Management Journal*, 41(8), 1490-1527.

- Heyden, M. L., Reimer, M., & Van Doorn, S. (2017). Innovating beyond the horizon: CEO career horizon, top management composition, and R&D intensity. *Human Resource Management*, 56(2), 205-224.
- Hiller, N. J., & Hambrick, D. C. (2005). Conceptualizing executive hubris: the role of (hyper-) core self-evaluations in strategic decision-making. *Strategic Management Journal*, 26(4), 297-319.
- Hodgkinson, G. P., & Healey, M. P. (2011). Psychological foundations of dynamic capabilities: Reflexion and reflection in strategic management. *Strategic Management Journal*, 32(13), 1500-1516.
- Holmes, R. M., Jr., Hitt, M. A., Perrewé, P. L., Palmer, J. C., & Molina-Sieiro, G. (2021). Building cross-disciplinary bridges in leadership: Integrating top executive personality and leadership theory and research. *The Leadership Quarterly*, 32(1), 1-24.
- Johnson, S. G., Schnatterly, K., & Hill, A. D. (2013). Board composition beyond independence: Social capital, human capital, and demographics. *Journal of Management*, 39(1), 232-262.
- Kirsch, A. (2018). The gender composition of corporate boards: A review and research agenda. *The Leadership Quarterly*, 29(2), 346–364.
- Kiss, A. N., Libaers, D., Barr, P. S., Wang, T., & Zachary, M. A. (2020). CEO cognitive flexibility, information search, and organizational ambidexterity. *Strategic Management Journal*, 41(12), 2200-2233.
- Kolev, K. D., & McNamara, G. (2020). The role of top management teams in firm responses to performance shortfalls. *Strategic Organization*. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1476127020962683>.



- Kjærgaard, A., Morsing, M., & Ravasi, D. (2011). Mediating identity: A study of media influence on organizational identity construction in a celebrity firm. *Journal of Management Studies*, 48(3), 514-543.
- Krause, R., & Miller, T. L. (2020). From strategic leaders to societal leaders: On the expanding social role of executives and boards. *Journal of Management*, 46(8), 1315-1321.
- Kunisch, S., Menz, M., & Cannella, A. A. (2019). The CEO as a key microfoundation of global strategy: Task demands, CEO origin, and the CEO's international background. *Global Strategy Journal*, 9(1), 19-41.
- Lee, M. K., Gupta, A., & Hambrick, D. (2020). The distinct effects of wealth- and CSR-oriented shareholder unrest on CEO career outcomes: A new lens on settling up and executive job demands. *Academy of Management Journal*, 1-62, <https://doi.org/10.5465/amj.2019.1346>
- Linder, S., & Foss, N. J. (2018). Microfoundations of organizational goals: A review and new directions for future research. *International Journal of Management Reviews*, 20, S39-S62.
- Liu, D., Fisher, G., & Chen, G. (2018). CEO attributes and firm performance: A sequential mediation process model. *Academy of Management Annals*, 12(2), 789-816.
- Luciano, M. M., Nahrgang, J. D., & Shropshire, C. (2020). Strategic leadership systems: Viewing top management teams and boards of directors from a multiteam systems perspective. *Academy of Management Review*, 45(3), 675-701.
- Malhotra, S., Reus, T. H., Zhu, P., & Roelofsen, E. M. (2018). The acquisitive nature of extraverted CEOs. *Administrative Science Quarterly*, 63(2), 370-408.

- Menz, M. (2012). Functional top management team members: A review, synthesis, and research agenda. *Journal of Management*, 38(1), 45-80.
- Nadkarni, S., & Herrmann, P. O. L. (2010). CEO personality, strategic flexibility, and firm performance: The case of the Indian business process outsourcing industry. *Academy of Management Journal*, 53(5), 1050-1073.
- Nag, R., Hambrick, D. C., & Chen, M. J. (2007). What is strategic management, really? Inductive derivation of a consensus definition of the field. *Strategic Management Journal*, 28(9), 935-955.
- Neely Jr, B. H., Lovelace, J. B., Cowen, A. P., & Hiller, N. J. (2020). Metacritiques of upper echelons theory: Verdicts and recommendations for future research. *Journal of Management*, 46(6), 1029-1062.
- Olsen, K. J., & Stekelberg, J. (2016). CEO narcissism and corporate tax sheltering. *The Journal of the American Taxation Association*, 38(1), 1–22.
- Park, S. H., Chung, S. H., & Rajagopalan, N. (2021). Be careful what you wish for: CEO and analyst firm performance attributions and CEO dismissal. *Strategic Management Journal*, 1– 29. <https://doi.org/10.1002/smj.3312>.
- Petrenko, O. V., Aime, F., Recendes, T., & Chandler, J. A. (2019). The case for humble expectations: CEO humility and market performance. *Strategic Management Journal*, 40(12), 1938-1964.
- Powell, T. C., Lovallo, D., & Fox, C. R. (2011). Behavioral strategy. *Strategic Management Journal*, 32(13), 1369-1386.
- Radek, E., & Menz, M. (2020). Top Management Team Structure: A Review and Research Agenda. *Working Paper*.
- Reimer, M., Van Doorn, S., & Heyden, M. L. (2018). Unpacking functional experience complementarities in senior leaders' influences on CSR strategy: A

- CEO–Top management team approach. *Journal of Business Ethics*, 151(4), 977-995.
- Rijsenbilt, A., & Commandeur, H. (2013). Narcissus enters the courtroom: CEO narcissism and fraud. *Journal of Business Ethics*, 117(2), 413-429.
- Samimi, M., Cortes, A. F., Anderson, M. H., & Herrmann, P. (2020). What is strategic leadership? Developing a framework for future research. *The Leadership Quarterly*, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.leaqua.2019.101353>
- Simsek, Z., Heavey, C., & Fox, B. C. (2018). Interfaces of strategic leaders: A conceptual framework, review, and research agenda. *Journal of Management*, 44(1), 280-324.
- Tang, Y., Mack, D. Z., & Chen, G. (2018). The differential effects of CEO narcissism and hubris on corporate social responsibility. *Strategic Management Journal*, 39(5), 1370-1387.
- Tang, S., Nadkarni, S., WEI, L. Q., & Zhang, S. X. (2020). Balancing the Yin and Yang: TMT Gender Diversity, Psychological Safety, and Firm Ambidextrous Strategic Orientation in Chinese High-Tech SMEs. *Academy of Management Journal*, <https://doi.org/10.5465/amj.2019.0378>
- Vergne, J. P., Wernicke, G., & Brenner, S. (2018). Signal incongruence and its consequences: A study of media disapproval and CEO overcompensation. *Organization Science*, 29(5), 796–817.
- Wernicke, G., Sajko, M., & Boone, C. (2021). How much influence do CEOs have on company actions and outcomes? The example of corporate social responsibility. *Academy of Management Discoveries*, <https://doi.org/10.5465/amd.2019.0074>.

- Westphal, J. D., & Fredrickson, J. W. (2001). Who directs strategic change? Director experience, the selection of new CEOs, and change in corporate strategy. *Strategic Management Journal*, 22(12), 1113-1137.
- Wiersema, M. F., & Bantel, K. A. (1992). Top management team demography and corporate strategic change. *Academy of Management Journal*, 35(1), 91-121.
- Wowak, A. J., Gomez-Mejia, L. R., & Steinbach, A. L. (2017). Inducements and motives at the top: A holistic perspective on the drivers of executive behavior. *Academy of Management Annals*, 11(2), 669-702.
- Zhang, Y., & Wiersema, M. F. (2009). Stock market reaction to CEO certification: The signaling role of CEO background. *Strategic Management Journal*, 30(7), 693-710.
- Zhu, D. H., & Chen, G. (2015). Narcissism, director selection, and risk-taking spending. *Strategic Management Journal*, 36(13), 2075-2098.

## 2 Essay I: Directors' influence on organizational aspirations to appoint women to top management teams

Sarosh Asad

Department of Management, Society, and Communication  
Copenhagen Business School

&

Marko Reimer

Institute of Management Accounting and Control  
WHU-Otto Beisheim School of Management

## 2.1 Abstract

This paper examines the influence of boards of directors' characteristics on firm aspirations to promote women to executive leadership positions. We exploit a soft law enacted by the German federal government in 2015, which mandates boards of directors to set and disclose voluntary targets for women's representation in top management teams (TMT). Using hand-collected data from 151 publicly listed German firms, we find that organizational tenure of boards associates positively with a firm's aspirations to appoint women to TMT. In addition, woman incumbency on boards moderates the relationship between board members' characteristics and organizational aspirations to appoint women to TMT. This study contributes to understanding the underexplored role of incumbent directors in driving organizational aspirations in a two-tier corporate governance system.

*Keywords.* Board of directors. Organizational aspirations. Top management teams. Upper echelon theory. Women on boards.

## 2.2 Introduction

Organizational aspirations represent “desired performance levels in specific organizational outcomes” (Shinkle, 2012, p. 416). Often labeled targets, goals, or reference points, aspirations base the “functioning, behavior, performance and perhaps even survival of organizations” (Linder & Foss, 2018, p. S39). Many extant studies emphasize the importance of understanding aspirations since they inform organizational decision-making and future strategic behaviors (Kim et al., 2015; Mishina et al., 2010; Titus et al., 2020; Xu et al., 2019). Aspirations communicate a firm’s strategic direction and provide evaluation criteria for the success of organizational outcomes (Aranda et al., 2017; Keum & Eggers, 2018). Indeed, “[Top managers] act on the basis of their own highly idiosyncratic experiences, repertoires, *aspirations (emphasis added)*, knowledge of alternatives, and values” (Finkelstein et al., 2009, p. 23; Foss & Linderberg, 2013).

Although strategic decision-makers (i.e., top management teams [TMT] or boards of directors) are responsible for setting organizational aspirations (Shinkle, 2012), most research does not explicitly assess their role. Extant research that is grounded in the behavioral theory of the firm (BTOF; Cyert & March, 1963) limits the role of decision-makers to the extent that they formulate aspirations using past performance and comparisons with industry peers (Mount & Baer, 2021; Parker et al., 2017). However, such aspiration models might be less relevant when decision-makers deal with new stimuli from external environments (Arrfelt et al., 2013; Titus et al., 2020). In particular, exposure to policy changes creates ambiguities that render historical or social comparisons impossible, given a lack of reference points. We argue that one way to extend the literature on the antecedents of organizational aspirations is by examining decision-makers’ characteristics, such as tenure, age, and

education, as proposed by upper echelon theory (UET; Hambrick & Mason, 1984). UET suggests that executives' demographics determine their strategic choices and, in turn, organizational outcomes, especially in non-routine contexts that are characterized by high ambiguity and managerial discretion (Cho & Hambrick, 2006).

In this study, we use Hambrick and Mason's (1984) theory of upper echelons and a soft law regulation to examine the influence of boards of directors' characteristics on organizational aspirations to promote women to TMT in Germany. German corporate governance is commonly characterized by a two-tier system, in which there is a clear separation between the board and TMT, such that the board appoints, advises, and monitors the TMT, and the TMT is the executive body and thus responsible for decision-making at strategic and operational levels. In 2015, to redress gender imbalances on TMT, the German parliament enacted a soft law—non-binding legislation that created substantial leeway for decision-makers regarding interpretation and response. Accordingly, boards were tasked with setting and disclosing voluntary targets,<sup>1</sup> or aspirations, for women's representation on TMT in annual reports. At the introduction of the law, among the largest listed German companies, women were absent at the CEO position, and they held only 8.4% of executive positions and 26.1% of board memberships (European Institute for Gender Equality, 2015). Policymakers had hoped that a soft law, as opposed to stringent and legally binding gender quotas, would drive boards of directors to initiate meaningful behavioral and cultural changes with minimum political interference (de Cabo et al., 2019). Klettner et al. (2016) argue, “Targets, while involving soft regulation, have a potent element in their capacity to facilitate change—the idea of corporate strategic choice and action” (p. 398).

---

<sup>1</sup> Following Shinkle (2012) and Mezas et al. (2002), we treat aspirations, targets, goals, and reference points as convergent concepts, and thus we use *aspirations* and *targets* interchangeably.



We take advantage of this soft law to collect data and measure organizational aspirations directly from 151 publicly listed German companies. Results of our study offer preliminary empirical evidence that board characteristics partly explain organizational aspirations. Findings suggest that directors' organizational tenure associates positively with firm aspirations to appoint women to TMT, but contrary to expectations, we find no association with directors' age and education. We also find that the role of incumbent women on boards represents a relevant boundary condition.

Our study makes three contributions. First, it extends the literature on antecedents of organizational aspirations, providing a nuanced understanding of decision-makers' role in setting organizational aspirations (Linder & Foss, 2018; Shinkle, 2012). Second, it contributes to a small but growing body of literature on board of directors as facilitators of women's access to top leadership positions among regulatory pressures (Gregorič et al., 2017; Guldiken et al., 2019; Kelan & Wratil, 2018). To the extent that aspirations that decision-makers set affect their propensity to create change, we argue that decision-makers' aspirations represent a relevant mechanism in women's appointments to TMT. Third, it extends understanding of board and TMT interdependence in a non-U.S. context (Aguilera & Jackson, 2003; Boyd et al., 2011). Researchers are increasingly assessing disparate governance structures embedded in unique national systems that constrain the influence of strategic leaders to varying degrees (Crossland & Hambrick, 2007). We test our arguments in the German two-tier corporate board system, characterized by divisions of labor and responsibilities between two groups of strategic leaders—the board and TMT (Tuschke & Sanders, 2003). Separation of these authority bodies provides an opportunity to study the dynamics of those in control of an organization—how a

board of directors sets aspirations publicly regarding the composition of its firm's TMT.

## 2.3 Theoretical Background and Hypotheses

### 2.3.1 Determinants of organizational aspirations

Aspirations serve as the intended degree of performance of an organizational outcome (Mezias et al., 2002; Washbury & Bromiley, 2012), driving strategic behaviors, including risk-taking (Xu et al., 2019), external venturing (Titus et al., 2020), capital allocation (Arrfelt et al., 2013), acquisitions (Iyer & Miller, 2008; Kim et al., 2015), and product introductions (Parker et al., 2017). Aspirations relative to performance guide decision-makers to enact organizational change when performance falls below aspirations and maintain the status quo when performance exceeds them (Keum & Eggers, 2018; Posen et al., 2018). While the consequences of aspirations on firm behaviors dominate theoretical and empirical understanding of the role that organizational aspirations play, research on antecedents of organizational aspirations remains limited (Keum & Eggers, 2018).

Grounded primarily in BTOF (Cyert & March, 1963), extant research suggests that decision-makers use historical and social comparisons, such as industry median performance and peer-group performance, to set aspirations (Bromiley & Harris, 2014). Some research suggests that economic conditions and organizational attributes also determine organizational aspirations (Short & Palmer, 2003). In a comprehensive review of organizational aspirations, Shinkle (2012) calls for moving beyond macro-level factors prescribed by Cyert and March's (1963) model and draws attention to micro-level antecedents, such as characteristics of strategic decision-

makers, organizational culture, and leadership structure, which remain underexplored (Linder & Foss, 2018).

Extant literature frequently acknowledges the role that strategic leaders, as decision-makers, play in organizational aspirations, but only to the extent that they follow a preordained strategic response to performance relative to aspirations (Mount & Baer, 2021; Parker et al., 2017). When determining aspirations in contexts in which decision-makers' ambiguity and discretion are high, decision-makers likely rely on their own experiences (Cho & Hambrick, 2006). When responding to ambiguity caused by regulatory intervention, strategic leaders cannot replicate their past behaviors or rely on social comparisons (Arrfelt et al., 2013). Instead, their idiosyncratic characteristics might be more relevant in understanding their strategic choices, a premise advocated by UET (Carpenter et al., 2004; Hambrick & Mason, 1984; Finkelstein et al., 2009).

Finkelstein et al. (2009) argue that variations in experiences, capabilities, and values cause strategic leaders to differ regarding their degrees of aspirations. "Managers process the factors influencing aspirations through their own cognitive sense making, ultimately combining them through organizational processes to represent organizational-level perspectives" (Shinkle, 2012, p. 423). Since characteristics such as age, tenure, and education are indicative of a person's experiences and attitudes towards change (Cho & Hambrick, 2006; Golden & Zajac, 2001; Wiersema & Bantel, 1992; Wu et al., 2021), we argue that such characteristics are relevant when examining whether boards of directors aspire positively or adhere to inertial beliefs regarding appointing more women executives to TMT. We further propose that woman incumbency on boards moderates the relationship between board members' characteristics and organizational aspirations to appoint women to TMT. Women are direct stakeholders of regulatory policies that espouse gender equality in

leadership positions, and thus the presence of women on boards may affect boards' decisions to set aspirations at some threshold. In the section below, we theorize about the effects of the board of directors' ages, tenures, and education on organizational aspirations to appoint women on TMT and moderation by women incumbency on boards.

### 2.3.2 Board age and organizational aspirations to promote women to TMT

Several reasons exist to explain why older directors may be conservative regarding their aspirations to appoint women to TMT. First, there is strong support for the notion that older directors are more committed to the status quo, reflecting strategic rigidity to change (Hambrick et al., 1993; McClelland et al., 2010). Older directors grew up with traditional values regarding gender roles, excluding the idea of women as peers (Oakley, 2000). Role congruity theory suggests that women are perceived as less worthy of leadership positions, and they are thus assigned to domestic duties by traditionally-minded individuals (Eagly & Karau, 2002). Gregorič et al. (2017) demonstrate that old corporate elites in Nordic countries adhere to inertial practices and resist institutional pressures of appointing women to corporate boards. In contrast, younger directors demonstrate greater acceptance of women in senior leadership positions (Daily et al., 1999).

In addition, older boards may aspire conservatively to women's promotion to TMT due to risk-averse attitudes (Platt & Platt, 2012). They may not want to adopt policies that create uncomfortable responses from shareholders or an incumbent TMT. Lee and James (2007) show that shareholders respond negatively to announcements of female appointments to executive levels. Appointing women might shift power and status structures on a TMT (Oakley, 2000), which might

contravene the risk-averse strategies that older directors adopt. Due to preferences for traditional ways of doing things, older boards may be reluctant to appoint women to TMT, historically a nontraditional strategy. We, therefore, argue that in comparison to younger boards, older boards will have lower aspirations when experiencing policy reform to set voluntary targets for women representation on TMT. Thus:

Hypothesis 1(H1). Board age associates negatively with organizational aspirations to appoint women to TMT.

### 2.3.3 Board organizational tenure and organizational aspirations to promote women to TMT

The average length of the board of directors' tenure likely influences organizational aspirations to appoint women to TMT. However, extant research is inconclusive regarding the impact of tenure on an executives' orientation to change (Johnson et al., 2013). According to the popular belief, long tenure implies a preference for stability and conformity to established practices (Finkelstein et al., 2009; Hambrick et al., 1993; Huang & Hilary, 2018), and although the argument has received much empirical support, some suggest an alternative relationship, arguing that tenure and change relate positively (Knippen et al., 2018; Wiersema & Bantel, 1992). Yet, others found U-shaped relationships between directors' tenure and strategic change (Golden & Zajac, 2001; Musteen et al., 2006).

We argue that directors' average organizational tenure relates positively to organizational aspirations to appoint more women to TMT. Extended tenure signals the competency to deal with contingencies imposed by external environments, such as quotas and soft laws promoting gender diversity. According to the expertise hypothesis that Vafeas (2003) proposes, "a long-term director engagement is

associated with greater experience, commitment, and competence because it provides a director with important knowledge about the firm and its business environment” (p. 1044). Due to greater firm and TMT knowledge, longer-tenured directors are better equipped to assess and communicate the need to appoint more women to TMT to a CEO. They might seek stability on their own team or the advisory board (Gregorič et al., 2017), but they might want to push the TMT toward greater change and out of their comfort zone. Based on extensive firm and TMT knowledge, they might clearly understand what degree a change to TMT composition is reasonable and appropriate without overburdening the TMT and impairing its processes. New or shorter-tenured directors are inexperienced and unfamiliar with existing organizational norms and strategies, are less adept at articulating non-conventional strategies, and might not garner support from TMT members (Hafsi & Turgut, 2013). Consequently, they might simply try to fit in instead of initiating substantive strategic changes, such as altering TMT composition (Musteen et al., 2010). Long-tenured directors are thus better positioned to appoint more women to TMT.

As tenure increases, boards of directors accumulate substantive power to influence change in an organization (Westphal & Zajac, 1995), an argument that holds in two-tier governance systems, in which boards possess much greater latitude to influence firm strategy and performance (Krause et al., 2019). They might, therefore, be impeded less by resistance from incumbent TMT to appoint more women. Based on the arguments mentioned above, we hypothesize that boards with longer organizational tenures on average aspire positively to promote women on TMT.

Hypothesis 2(H2). Board organizational tenure associates positively with organizational aspirations to appoint women to TMT.

### 2.3.4 Board education and organizational aspirations to promote women to TMT

Boards of directors engage routinely in complex strategic decision-making that depends on their knowledge and expertise (Golden & Zajac, 2001). The decision to appoint more women on TMT is one such strategic choice, which involves assessing internal and external risks associated with altering current executive compositions, balancing normative and regulatory pressures, and signaling a commitment to gender equality. Education may also play a role in how board members set aspirations to appoint women to TMT. Research suggests a strong link between corporate elites' education and their tendency to be socially and politically active (Bond et al., 2010). We argue that highly educated boards are more likely to favor calls from contemporary governance for gender-balanced executive leadership. Individuals with advanced education commonly espouse liberal ideologies; they are more open to change, advocate societal egalitarianism, and are more tolerant toward minorities (Stubager, 2008). Therefore, highly educated boards may show greater support for policy changes that advocate gender equality, and lower-educated individuals may reinforce social hierarchies and adopt conservative ideologies.

In addition, given their high socio-cognitive abilities, highly educated boards are better at dealing with the uncertainties associated with changes to external environments (Wiersema & Bantel, 1992); they possess the skills, knowledge, and information-processing capabilities to evaluate alternatives and engage in comprehensive problem-solving. They are also less likely to be myopic and can better assess the long-term benefits of adopting unconventional strategies (Heyden et al., 2017), such as appointing women to TMT. Higher education also leads to greater self-efficacy, which may lead to an ambitious, aspirational response. Thus, boards

characterized by advanced education are more responsive to appointing women to executive positions:

Hypothesis 3(H3). Board education associates positively with organizational aspirations to appoint women to TMT.

### 2.3.5 Moderating effect of women incumbency on boards

Older directors are committed more to the status quo (Gregorič et al., 2017), which may lead to resistance to appointing more women to TMT. However, they may experience pressure to promote gender equality on TMT in the presence of fellow incumbent women directors (Oakley, 2000). The presence of women directors, who tend to be younger, might challenge the worldviews of peer males, given their different social experiences. Women directors also provide access to unique networks of competent women who can take on executive positions (Woehler et al., 2021), which may further mitigate the apprehension of old boards of directors regarding policy changes. Thus, we argue:

Hypothesis 4a (H4a): Women incumbency on boards moderates the relationship between board age and organizational aspirations to appoint women on TMT, such that the relationship is less negative when women incumbency is greater.

Long-tenured boards of directors are more likely to be motivated to appoint more women on TMT, given direct exposure to working with women. In light of their experiences with women, boards experience less ambiguity regarding appointing women to leadership positions (Gregorič et al., 2017), and they are better positioned to understand the benefits and costs of diversifying executive leadership. Long-



tenured boards can also capitalize on greater legitimacy by having women on boards when proposing alterations to TMT compositions (Perrault, 2015). Therefore, we propose:

Hypothesis 4b (H4b): Women incumbency on boards moderates the relationship between board organizational tenure and organizational aspirations to appoint women to TMT, such that the relationship is more positive when women incumbency is greater.

We also conjecture that women on boards will enhance the positive influence of directors' education on organizational aspirations to appoint women to TMT. One of the roles of a board is to take advantage of opportunities from external environments within time constraints and during a limited number of meetings. Prior research suggests that gender-diverse boards adopt more participative decision-making approaches, reduce information asymmetry, have higher-quality discussions, deliberate more, and thus use disparate sources of knowledge and members' expertise better (Glass & Cook, 2018; Nielsen & Huse, 2010; Kirsch, 2018). Thus, it is likely that in the presence of women directors, highly educated boards set higher aspirations of women representation on TMT. Therefore, we hypothesize:

Hypothesis 4c (H4c): Women incumbency on boards of directors moderates the relationship between board education and organizational aspirations to appoint women to TMT, such that the relationship is more positive when women incumbency is greater.

## 2.4 Methodology

### 2.4.1 The empirical context

To test our hypotheses, we use a context in which Germany introduced a soft law requiring boards of directors to determine and publicly disclose targets for women's representation on TMT. According to the German Stock Corporation Act, a two-tier corporate governance system is mandatory, such that control and management of an organization are the responsibility of a board of directors and TMT, respectively. In addition, the board is sufficiently independent of appointing and overseeing a TMT (Fleischer, 2021; Tuschke & Sanders, 2003).

To increase gender diversity in corporate leadership, the German federal government passed the Equal Participation of Women and Men in Leadership Positions in the Private and Public Sectors Act, in effect since May 2015. The act requires a mandatory, fixed quota of 30% underrepresented gender on boards of directors of listed companies, subjected to codetermination. Regarding TMT, policymakers introduced a soft law, nonbinding legislation, with no sanctions for failure to achieve targets (Sojo et al., 2016). Accordingly, boards of directors were tasked with setting targets for women's representation on TMT and two hierarchical levels below the TMT. While the board had complete discretion to choose desired aspirations, those targets cannot be lower than proportions already achieved. The first deadline to achieve their set targets was no later than two years (i.e., 2017), and afterward, no later than five (i.e., 2022). The soft law represents an ambiguous situation for decision-makers that leaves substantial breadth for discretion, thus offering an ideal context in which to examine board characteristics as antecedents of organizational aspirational responses to soft policy reform aimed at propelling gender parity in executive leadership.

### 2.4.2 Sample and data collection

The sample consisted of publicly listed companies on German Stock Exchange indices of DAX, MDAX, SDAX, and TecDAX from 2014 to 2019. We used the BoardEx database provided by Management Diagnostic Limited to obtain information on board size, TMT size, number of directors, and related demographics. We used non-executive director (NED) classification categories to distinguish board and TMT members to conform to the two-tier board structure standard in German corporations. We coded chief executive officers (CEO) based on the *role name* category, and we combined director-level data with financial and accounting data that were sourced from the Compustat database. We used this sample to hand-collect data on the status quo and targets for women's representation on TMT, as firms report in annual reports. Annual reports represent the most important source of communicating strategic changes to stakeholders in Germany (Fiss & Zajac, 2004). Since companies engaged in target setting across two rounds (i.e., 2015 and 2017), we collected information on target disclosures from more than 300 annual reports, but we removed some cases due to unavailability of data on target disclosure and/or CEO characteristics. The final sample consisted of an unbalanced panel of 151 unique firms.

### 2.4.3 Measures

#### *Dependent Variable*

The dependent variable is organizational aspirations toward the promotion of women to TMT, calculated by subtracting the status quo of women on TMT from the targets that boards set and reported in annual reports.

$$\text{Aspirations}_t = \text{target to appoint women on TMT}_t(\%) - \text{status quo of women on TMT}_t(\%)$$

For example, if the status quo of women's representation on TMT was 10% and the board set a target of 40%, organizational aspirations were 30%. The dependent variable can range from 0% to 100%, with larger values indicating greater aspirations. Zeros represent true zeros—companies choosing to have zero aspirations to appoint women to TMT (e.g., 0% target and 0% status quo) or adhering to the status quo (e.g., 20% target and 20% status quo), as opposed to not setting a target or having a missing value.

### *Independent and moderator variables*

We use three independent variables—age, tenure, and board of directors' education. *Board age* is measured as the age of directors in years, averaged at the board level for each firm-year. *Board organizational tenure* is measured as tenure in years since the directors joined the firm, averaged at the board level for each firm-year. BoardEx provides only the number and description of a director's qualifications. Absent a unique ID for each degree, we could not calculate education directly. Thus, we followed extant studies (Engelberg et al., 2013) and mapped more than 8000 degree descriptions onto four education levels: 1=undergraduate, 2=Master's, 3=MBA, 4=doctorate. We then calculated *board education* as an average education level at the board level for each firm-year. The moderator is *women incumbency on the board*, measured as the percentage of women directors on boards.

### *Control variables*

We controlled for a comprehensive list of variables that might influence the dependent variable. At the firm level, we control for *firm size*, measured as the natural logarithm of the number of employees. Continuously scrutinized by the media, large firms are more likely to experience pressures of legitimacy to hire more

women (Mishina et al., 2010), and thus boards in large firms might be more inclined to set higher aspirations to appoint women to TMT. We also control *firm performance*, measured as return on assets (ROA) or net income divided by total assets. If a firm had been performing well, it is likely that board members and shareholders were unwilling to alter incumbent TMT compositions. According to Lee and James (2007), shareholders are skeptical of and react negatively to female executives' appointments compared to males. In contrast, the glass cliff phenomenon suggests that poorly performing firms appoint women to senior leadership positions to shift blame to women (Ryan & Haslam, 2007).

At the board level, we control for *board size* because it associates positively with its skills and knowledge pool (Guldiken et al., 2019). Larger boards also tend to have greater numbers of women (Terjesen et al., 2009), influencing the likelihood of boards setting positive aspirations. At the TMT level, we control for *TMT size* because larger TMT might have greater capacities to hire more women (Guldiken et al., 2019). We control for woman incumbency on the TMT using the percentage of female managers on the TMT. CEO age and tenure may also explain aspirational responses because extant research suggests a critical interdependence of CEO and board in director selection processes (Guldiken et al., 2019; Westphal & Zajac, 1995). As the head of the TMT, CEOs also influence decisions regarding TMT member selection. Older age signals that a CEO has accumulated substantial power, and longer tenure implies that CEO and boards may have friendly working relationships, which reduce board independence regarding decisions. We thus control for *CEO age* using time in years and *CEO tenure* using years since the CEO took office.

We include industry dummies (i.e., one-digit SIC codes) because some industries have greater preferences and availabilities of women participation. For

example, service sectors (e.g., healthcare and retail), in comparison to industrial sectors (e.g., manufacturing and information technology), are more likely to employ high proportions of women (Goodman et al., 2003; Terjesen et al., 2009). We also include a year dummy that takes a value of 1 if the year is 2017 and zero if 2015 to account for disparities across time in all models.

#### 2.4.4 Estimation Strategy

To test the hypotheses, we used pooled OLS regression analyses. We argue that this approach provides conservative tests of our six hypotheses. As a robustness check, we also ran the analysis with fractional logit regression. Recently, scholars have argued that fractional logit regression has some advantages in the case of proportional dependent variables, i.e., a type of dependent variable that is naturally bounded between zero and 1, has a density mass at one corner of the distribution, typically at or close to zero, and has a continuous distribution above zero (Amore & Murtinu, 2019; Wulff & Villadsen, 2020; Villadsen & Wulff, 2021). For fractional regression analysis, we transformed our dependent variable as a proportion empirically bounded between 0 and 1 (e.g., organizational aspirations of 20% is coded as 0.20).

### 2.5 Results

Table 2.1 reports descriptive statistics and a correlation matrix of the variables. The average board size was 11 directors, the average director age was 58 years, and the average tenure was 8 years. Nearly 90% of boards had a mean education above undergraduate, and the mean woman incumbency on board was 21%. The average TMT size was 4 executive directors, and the average percentage of women on TMT ranged at 4%.

Table 2.2 reports results of OLS pooled regression models (model I – VI) for the effects of the board of directors' characteristics on organizational aspirations to promote women to TMT. In addition, we report the results of the fractional logit regression in model VII.

Model I represents the baseline model with control variables only. In model II, we add independent variables. Models III-V represent the isolated independent variables and the respective interaction effects of board age, board tenure, and board education level. Model VI is the complete model in which we simultaneously include all three main effects and interaction effects.

H1 suggests a negative relationship between average board age and organizational aspirations to appoint women to TMT. However, we found no significant relationship in model II ( $\beta=0.145$ ,  $p=0.516$ ) or in model VI ( $\beta= -0.131$ ,  $p=0.497$ ). Thus, H1 was not supported. H2 proposes a positive relationship between average board tenure and organizational aspirations to appoint women to TMT. In line with our expectation, we indeed found a positive relationship between these two variables in model II ( $\beta=0.426$ ,  $p<0.01$ ) as well as in model VI ( $\beta=0.720$ ,  $p<0.01$ ). Thus, H2 was supported. H3 posits a positive relationship between average board education level and organizational aspirations to appoint women to TMT. The results did not support H3, given the coefficient in model II is statistically insignificant ( $\beta = -0.445$ ,  $p=0.672$ ).

Hypotheses 4a, 4b, and 4c suggest that women incumbency in the board moderates the relationship between directors' demographics and organizational aspirations to appoint women to TMT. More specifically, H4a suggests a positive interaction effect of women on the board on the relationship of average board age on organizational aspirations to appoint women to TMT. The interaction term coefficients for both model III ( $\beta =0.010$ ,  $p=0.301$ ) and model VI ( $\beta =0.132$ ,

p=0.225) are statistically insignificant. Hence, hypothesis 4a is not supported. H4b suggests a positive interaction effect of women on the board on the relationship between average board tenure and organizational aspiration to appoint women to TMT. It is also not supported because model IV ( $\beta = -0.013$ ,  $p=0.320$ ) and model VI ( $\beta = -0.015$ ,  $p=0.233$ ) have statistically insignificant interaction coefficients. H4c suggests a positive interaction effect of women on the board on the relationship between average board education level and organizational aspiration to appoint women to TMT. This hypothesis receives empirical support because we observe positive and significant interaction effects in both model V ( $\beta = 0.178$ ,  $p < 0.01$ ) as well as model VI ( $\beta = 0.168$ ,  $p < 0.01$ ). To better understand this significant interactive effect, we ran marginal effects analysis based on model VI, which is depicted in Figure 2.1 (Busenbark et al., 2021).

Model VII represents the results of the fractional logit regression as a robustness test. The effects of theoretical interest are consistent and robust across both statistical approaches in model VI and model VII.



Table 2.1. Descriptive statistics and correlation matrix (N=274)

	Mean	SD	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
1. Organizational aspirations	4.78	9.22											
2. Firm size	1.83	1.97	0.04										
3. Return on assets	0.07	0.12	0.02	0.16*									
4. Board size	10.93	5.57	0.07	0.80*	0.02								
5. TMT size	4.11	1.75	-0.10	0.61	0.06	0.50*							
6. TMT women incumbency	3.97	7.43	-0.15*	0.29*	0.04	0.30*	0.47*						
7. CEO age	54.51	5.97	-0.01	0.26*	0.04	0.26*	0.27*	0.00					
8. CEO tenure	6.91	6.63	-0.13*	-0.13*	0.13*	-0.17*	0.12	0.03	0.35*				
9. Board average age	57.75	4.28	0.05	-0.05	0.14*	-0.11	0.09	0.05	0.12	0.22*			
10. Board average tenure	8.00	4.23	0.11	0.23*	0.16*	0.09	0.35*	0.11*	0.26*	0.20*	0.23*		
11. Board average education	2.95	0.70	-0.05	0.08	-0.04	0.05	0.11	0.06	0.13*	0.01	0.10	-0.03	
12. Women incumbency on board	20.78	13.34	0.06	0.47*	0.08	0.50*	0.30*	0.29*	0.21*	-0.01	-0.26*	0.00	0.07

*Note.* Descriptive statistics were calculated before mean centering the variables. TMT = top management team.

\* p < 0.05

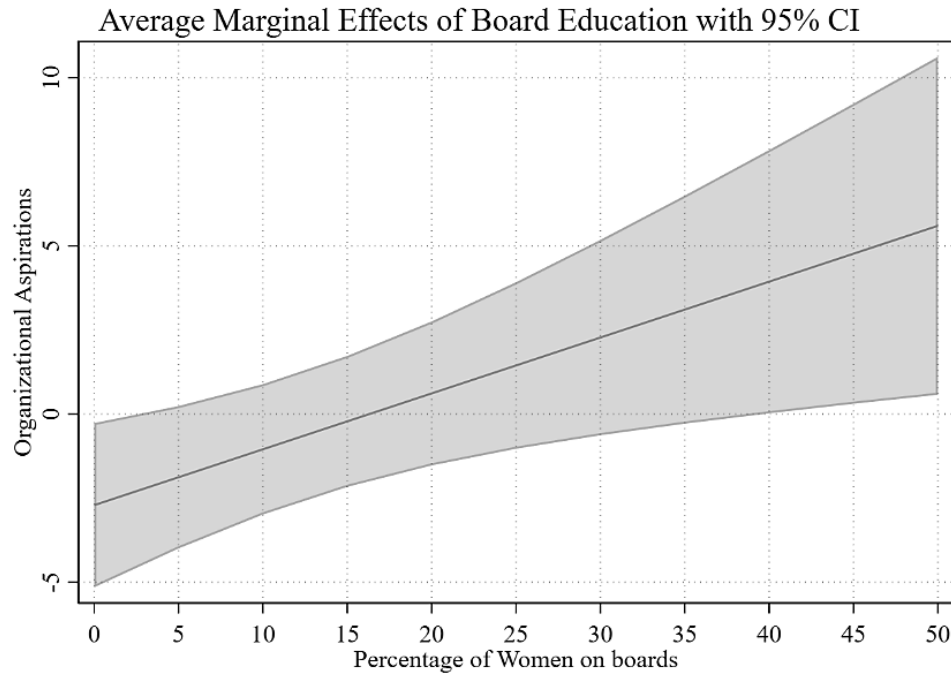
Table 2.2. Results of OLS regression and Fractional logit regression

<i>Dependent variable:</i>							
Organizational aspirations to appoint women to TMT	Model I	Model II	Model III	Model IV	Model V	Model VI	Model VII
Firm size (log)	0.561 [0.706]	0.348 [0.744]	0.394 [0.737]	0.326 [0.739]	0.049 [0.723]	0.098 [0.706]	-0.025 [0.167]
Return on assets	2.330 [3.412]	-0.396 [3.996]	0.542 [3.702]	-0.819 [4.124]	1.135 [3.856]	1.865 [3.675]	1.990 [1.869]
Board size	0.172 [0.218]	0.183 [0.221]	0.158 [0.222]	0.192 [0.219]	0.284 [0.213]	0.257 [0.213]	0.082 [0.050]
TMT size	-0.471 [0.520]	-0.814 [0.561]	-0.821 [0.559]	-0.779 [0.557]	-0.852 [0.547]	-0.817 [0.544]	-0.183 [0.132]
TMT women incumbency	-0.398*** [0.071]	-0.411*** [0.077]	-0.413*** [0.076]	-0.397*** [0.080]	-0.409*** [0.077]	-0.400*** [0.079]	-0.123*** [0.025]
CEO age	-0.010 [0.127]	-0.017 [0.136]	-0.026 [0.137]	-0.005 [0.135]	-0.036 [0.129]	-0.033 [0.127]	-0.035 [0.025]
CEO tenure	-0.055 [0.099]	-0.123 [0.108]	-0.131 [0.107]	-0.134 [0.109]	-0.139 [0.103]	-0.159 [0.104]	-0.061† [0.035]
Board average age		0.145 [0.162]	0.005 [0.188]	0.135 [0.161]	0.126 [0.155]	-0.072 [0.196]	0.066 [0.052]
Board average tenure		0.426** [0.186]	0.049** [0.055]	0.684** [0.336]	0.435** [0.177]	0.720* [0.315]	0.129** [0.050]
Board average education		-0.430 [1.082]	0.425 [0.185]	-0.377 [1.066]	-2.905** [1.355]	-2.742* [1.278]	-0.841*** [0.247]
Women incumbency on Board		0.055 [0.057]	-0.462 [1.076]	0.057 [0.056]	0.069 [0.056]	0.062 [0.055]	0.015 [0.013]
Board average age x women incumbency on Board			0.008 [0.010]			0.011 [0.011]	0.005* [0.003]
Board average tenure x women incumbency on Board				-0.013 [0.013]		-0.015 [0.013]	-0.001 [0.002]
Board average education x women incumbency on Board					0.178** [0.066]	0.168** [0.064]	0.051** [0.013]
Constant	-5.929**	-6.143**	-5.244**	-6.774***	-5.084**	-4.614†	-18.84***
N	274	274	274	274	274	274	274
R <sup>2</sup>	0.13	0.16	0.17	0.16	0.19	0.21	0.12

*Note.* Robust standard errors clustered at the firm level appear in parentheses. Industry and year dummies are included in all models. TMT = top management team.

†p < 0.1 \*p < 0.05 \*\*p < 0.01 \*\*\*p < 0.001

Figure 2.1. Interactive effect of board education and women incumbency on boards on organizational aspirations to appoint women to the TMT



## 2.6 Discussion

This study contributes to understanding the role incumbent directors' characteristics play in driving organizational aspirations to appoint women to TMT. Despite strategic leaders representing the core of formulating organizational aspirations, strategic management literature has not addressed the role they play adequately (Shinkle, 2012). Drawing on UET, the current study assesses the influence of board of directors' demographics on organizational aspirations and moderation by woman incumbency on boards. To test hypotheses, we use a soft law introduced by the German federal government that required boards to set targets for women's representation on TMT, giving them the discretion to choose those targets. Overall, our preliminary empirical results demonstrate that characteristics of boards of

directors partly explain organizational aspirations to appoint women to TMT in the context of the two-tier German corporate governance system. Women on boards appear to play an enhancing role in the board characteristics–organizational aspirations relationship. Based on panel data from 151 German firms, our study’s results suggest four findings.

First, contrary to our expectations, we found an insignificant relationship between the board age and aspirations to appoint more women on the TMT. Second, according to our predictions, we find a positive relationship between board tenure and organizational aspirations to appoint women to TMT, which contradicts extant studies conducted in one-tier governance systems that find that board tenure leads to commitment to the status quo (Hambrick et al., 1993; Musteen et al., 2006). We suggest a positive influence of board tenure on aspirational responses, given boards’ unique dynamics in a two-tier governance system. The two-tier system is characterized by a clear separation of boards of directors and TMT, where the board is responsible for the appointment, dismissal, and counseling of TMT members (Fiss & Zajac, 2004; Tuschke & Sanders, 2003). We argue that as organizational tenure increases, boards of directors are in a better position due to their experience and competency to use non-traditional strategies, such as appointing women to TMT (Knippen et al., 2018). Long-tenured boards are less encumbered in a two-tier system by resistance to appointing women on TMT because they have a much more significant influence on organizational outcomes (Krause et al., 2019). They might avoid altering their own board’s composition (Gregorič et al., 2017), but they might play the role of change agents when promoting gender diversity in TMT.

Third and in contrast to predictions, we found that a board’s education has no direct effects on organizational aspirations to promote women to top-tier positions. One explanation is that we may have overestimated the role of directors’ socio-

cognitive abilities in setting targets to promote women to TMT. Such a decision might not depend on calculated risks or require extensive information processing or comprehensive problem-solving. Current results align with extant research that found non-significant relationships between executives' education and attitudes toward change (Geletkanycz & Black, 2001).

The fourth finding provides insights into moderation by women on boards in the board characteristics—organizational aspirations relationship. We find that at higher levels of women incumbency, the influence of directors' education becomes stronger on organizational aspirations, suggesting that women tend to establish a more balanced and inclusive discussion culture. This resonates well with prior findings, highlighting that gender-diverse boards can leverage disparate sources of knowledge and members' education more effectively.

### 2.6.1 Implications for theory and practice

This study has several theoretical implications for research into organizational aspirations. We extend the literature on organizational aspirations by providing new empirical evidence that strategic leaders' characteristics represent antecedents. Using BTOF, research on organizational aspirations' antecedents has focused on external, macro-level explanations, such as historical performance outcomes and industry peers' performance. We complement BTOF explanations using UET (Hambrick & Mason, 1984) to assess an alternative measure—decision makers' personal attributes—responding to calls from Shinkle (2012) and Linder and Foss (2018) to investigate micro-level, internal drivers of organizational aspirations and explore other theoretical frameworks distinct from BTOF to assess organizational aspirations.

This study highlights the complexity of board and TMT interdependencies in a two-tier governance system, with findings suggesting that prediction of the influence of boards' characteristics in one-tier systems do not necessarily hold in two-tier systems. Boards' orientations toward promoting gender parity in TMT positions might vary in one-tier systems, and thus we suggest that future research theorize board–TMT dynamics while considering the unique attributes of the governance system.

Current findings also contribute to the debate regarding whether women directors make it easier for other women to enter leadership positions. Gould et al. (2018), Matsa and Miller (2011), and Kirsch and Wrohlich (2020) found positive gender spillovers from female board members to top management positions in the United States, Australia, and Germany. Fleischer (2021), however, found the opposite result in Germany, and some research suggests the queen bee phenomenon, in which women in leadership positions in male-dominated companies play a negative role in the advancement of women by perpetuating gender inequality (Derks et al., 2016). Findings remain contested regarding the role women play on boards in driving executive gender diversity. Current findings support women on boards as facilitators of other women's ascension to executive leadership roles.

While the German parliament moved from soft law into a hard quota (Chazan, 2020), current results draw attention among policymakers to decision-makers' demographics and the presence of women on the board. It will be more challenging for firms to break glass ceilings and respond positively to external regulations that call for gender equality if no women occupy positions on boards. How boards respond to the soft law offers insights among policymakers that reveal the likelihood of substantive versus symbolic compliance.

## 2.7 Future Research and Summary

Aspirations predict strategic behaviors, and thus it is crucial for researchers to make sense of how decision-makers set aspirations. The current study addresses the overarching question of what role strategic decision-makers' characteristics play in explaining organizational aspirations to appoint women to TMT. We corroborate extant research on organizational aspirations by using UET to deepen knowledge regarding how strategic leaders' characteristics inform aspirations in uncertain situations caused by policy changes. Findings also improve understanding of strategic leaders' influences on executive gender diversity. Overall, this study conjectures that strategic decision-makers' aspirations represent mechanisms by which companies can promote executive gender diversity.

Using extant literature, we argue that aspirations set by a board lead to subsequent behaviors, but we do not observe appointments to TMT. Two reasons motivated the choice not to observe the influence of organizational aspirations on actual TMT appointments. First, the focus was to assess how organizational aspirations are determined in weak contexts, in which traditional models of aspirations (i.e., past performance and performance of industry peers) are unavailable. Second, during data collection and analysis, the implementation period granted by policymakers to boards to translate aspirations into appointments was ongoing. It is relevant for practitioners and policymakers to determine whether such aspirations translate into concrete actions regarding promoting women to executive leadership. Future research should map board compositions, organizational aspirations, and women's representation on TMT in a holistic model, testing causal links. Research should also explore how aspirations are adapted (i.e., increased or decreased) when firms fail to meet aspirations.

We focus on three characteristics of boards of directors as antecedents to organizational aspirations. These characteristics are acknowledged as instrumental to assessing attitudes toward change, but future research should investigate broader antecedents. For example, board interlocks might be a way that aspiration knowledge diffuses among firms in the same industry (Shropshire, 2010). Boards are bound by law to be the ultimate decision-makers regarding director selection on TMT, but assessing interpersonal relationships between CEOs and boards would elucidate the nuances of such decision-making. Future research should examine CEO–board interfaces (Boyd et al., 2011; Guldiken et al., 2019) to assess complementarities and distinctiveness in power and roles. Research should also assess pipeline or supply problems as determinants of high or low aspirations to appoint more women (Helfat et al., 2006). A popular explanation for the lack of women on TMT and retention of all-male leadership is the lack of qualified women candidates. Women representation at senior-manager levels might affect a board’s decision to appoint more women to TMT. Anecdotal evidence suggests that women in lower or middle management already signal that a firm is committed to improving gender diversity, and thus more research is needed on how organizational aspirations to promote women in executive leadership positions are affected by the availability of internal talent.



## 2.8 References

- Aguilera, R. V., & Jackson, G. (2003). The cross-national diversity of corporate governance: Dimensions and determinants. *Academy of Management Review*, 28(3), 447–465.
- Amore, M. D., & Murtinu, S. (2019). Tobit models in strategy research: Critical issues and applications. *Global Strategy Journal*, 11, 331–355.
- Aranda, C., Arellano, J., & Davila, A. (2017). Organizational learning in target setting. *Academy of Management Journal*, 60(3), 1189–1211.
- Arrfelt, M., Wiseman, R. M., & Hult, G. T. M. (2013). Looking backward instead of forward: Aspiration-driven influences on the efficiency of the capital allocation process. *Academy of Management Journal*, 56(4), 1081–1103.
- Bond, M., Glouharova, S., & Harrigan, N. (2010). The political mobilization of corporate directors: Socio-economic correlates of affiliation to European pressure groups. *The British Journal of Sociology*, 61(2), 306–335.
- Boyd, B. K., Haynes, K. T., & Zona, F. (2011). Dimensions of CEO–board relations. *Journal of Management Studies*, 48(8), 1892–1923.
- Bromiley, P., & Harris, J. D. (2014). A comparison of alternative measures of organizational aspirations. *Strategic Management Journal*, 35(3), 338–357.
- Busenbark, J. R., Graffin, S. D., Campbell, R. J., & Lee, E. Y. (2021). A marginal effects approach to interpreting main effects and moderation. *Organizational Research Methods*, 1094428120976838.
- Carpenter, M. A., Geletkanycz, M. A., & Sanders, W. G. (2004). Upper echelons research revisited: Antecedents, elements, and consequences of top management team composition. *Journal of Management*, 30(6), 749–778.

- Chazan, G. (2020, November 21). Germany agrees to mandatory quota for female executives. *Financial Times*. <https://www.ft.com/content/1bbb07fa-02c0-46c8-9c1a-a80e6a46ea63>
- Cho, T. S., & Hambrick, D. C. (2006). Attention as the mediator between top management team characteristics and strategic change: The case of airline deregulation. *Organization Science*, 17(4), 453–469.
- Crossland, C., & Hambrick, D. C. (2007). How national systems differ in their constraints on corporate executives: A study of CEO effects in three countries. *Strategic Management Journal*, 28(8), 767–789.
- Cyert, R. M., & March, J. G. (1963). *A Behavioral Theory of the Firm*. Prentice-Hall.
- Daily, C. M., Certo, S. T., & Dalton, D. R. (1999). A decade of corporate women: Some progress in the boardroom, none in the executive suite. *Strategic Management Journal*, 20(1), 93–100.
- de Cabo, R. M., Terjesen, S., Escot, L., & Gimeno, R. (2019). Do ‘soft law’ board gender quotas work? Evidence from a natural experiment. *European Management Journal*, 37(5), 611–624.
- Derks, B., Van Laar, C., & Ellemers, N. (2016). The queen bee phenomenon: Why women leaders distance themselves from junior women. *The Leadership Quarterly*, 27(3), 456–469.
- Eagly, A. H., & Karau, S. J. (2002). Role congruity theory of prejudice toward female leaders. *Psychological Review*, 109(3), 573–598.
- Engelberg, J., Gao, P., & Parsons, C. A. (2013). The price of a CEO's Rolodex. *The Review of Financial Studies*, 26(1), 79–114.
- European Institute for Gender Equality. (2015). Gender Statistics Database. Retrieved from [https://eige.europa.eu/gender-statistics/dgs/browse/wmidm/wmidm\\_bus/wmidm\\_bus\\_bus](https://eige.europa.eu/gender-statistics/dgs/browse/wmidm/wmidm_bus/wmidm_bus_bus)

- Finkelstein, S., Hambrick, D., & Cannella, A. A. (2009). *Strategic leadership: Theory and research on executives, top management teams, and boards*. Oxford University Press.
- Fiss, P. C., & Zajac, E. J. (2004). The diffusion of ideas over contested terrain: The (non) adoption of a shareholder value orientation among German firms. *Administrative Science Quarterly*, 49(4), 501–534.
- Fleischer, D. (2021). Does gender diversity in supervisory boards affect gender diversity in management boards in Germany? An empirical analysis. *German Journal of Human Resource Management*, doi: 10.1177/2397002221997148
- Foss, N. J., & Lindenberg, S. (2013). Microfoundations for strategy: A goal-framing perspective on the drivers of value creation. *Academy of Management Perspectives*, 27(2), 85–102.
- Geletkanycz, M. A., & Black, S. S. (2001). Bound by the past? Experience-based effects on commitment to the strategic status quo. *Journal of Management*, 27(1), 3–21.
- Glass, C., & Cook, A. (2018). Do women leaders promote positive change? Analyzing the effect of gender on business practices and diversity initiatives. *Human Resource Management*, 57(4), 823-837.
- Golden, B. R., & Zajac, E. J. (2001). When will boards influence strategy? Inclination x power = strategic change. *Strategic Management Journal*, 22(12), 1087–1111.
- Goodman, J. S., Fields, D. L., & Blum, T. C. (2003). Cracks in the glass ceiling: In what kinds of organizations do women make it to the top? *Group & Organization Management*, 28(4), 475–501.

- Gould, J. A., Kulik, C. T., & Sardeshmukh, S. R. (2018). Trickle-down effect: The impact of female board members on executive gender diversity. *Human Resource Management, 57*(4), 931–945.
- Gregorič, A., Oxelheim, L., Randøy, T., & Thomsen, S. (2017). Resistance to change in the corporate elite: Female directors' appointments onto Nordic boards. *Journal of Business Ethics, 141*(2), 267–287.
- Guldiken, O., Mallon, M. R., Fainshmidt, S., Judge, W. Q., & Clark, C. E. (2019). Beyond tokenism: How strategic leaders influence more meaningful gender diversity on boards of directors. *Strategic Management Journal, 40*(12), 2024–2046.
- Hafsi, T., & Turgut, G. (2013). Boardroom diversity and its effect on social performance: Conceptualization and empirical evidence. *Journal of Business Ethics, 112*(3), 463–479.
- Hambrick, D. C., & Mason, P. A. (1984). Upper echelons: The organization as a reflection of its top managers. *Academy of Management Review, 9*(2), 193–206.
- Hambrick, D. C., Geletkanycz, M. A., & Fredrickson, J. W. (1993). Top executive commitment to the status quo: Some tests of its determinants. *Strategic Management Journal, 14*(6), 401–418.
- Helfat, C. E., Harris, D., & Wolfson, P. J. (2006). The pipeline to the top: Women and men in the top executive ranks of US corporations. *Academy of Management Perspectives, 20*(4), 42–64.
- Heyden, M. L., Reimer, M., & Van Doorn, S. (2017). Innovating beyond the horizon: CEO career horizon, top management composition, and R&D intensity. *Human Resource Management, 56*(2), 205–224.

- Huang, S., & Hilary, G. (2018). Zombie board: Board tenure and firm performance. *Journal of Accounting Research*, 56(4), 1285–1329.
- Iyer, D. N., & Miller, K. D. (2008). Performance feedback, slack, and the timing of acquisitions. *Academy of Management Journal*, 51(4), 808–822.
- Johnson, S. G., Schnatterly, K., & Hill, A. D. (2013). Board composition beyond independence: Social capital, human capital, and demographics. *Journal of Management*, 39(1), 232–262.
- Kelan, E. K., & Wratil, P. (2018). Post-heroic leadership, tempered radicalism and senior leaders as change agents for gender equality. *European Management Review*, 15(1), 5–18.
- Keum, D. D., & Eggers, J. P. (2018). Setting the bar: The evaluative and allocative roles of organizational aspirations. *Organization Science*, 29(6), 1170–1186.
- Kim, J. Y., Finkelstein, S., & Halebian, J. (2015). All aspirations are not created equal: The differential effects of historical and social aspirations on acquisition behavior. *Academy of Management Journal*, 58(5), 1361–1388.
- Kirsch, A. (2018). The gender composition of corporate boards: A review and research agenda. *The Leadership Quarterly*, 29(2), 346–364.
- Kirsch, A., & Wrohlich, K. (2020). More women on supervisory boards: Increasing indications that the effect of the gender quota extends to executive boards. *DIW Weekly Report*, 10(4/5), 44–49.
- Klettner, A., Clarke, T., & Boersma, M. (2016). Strategic and regulatory approaches to increasing women in leadership: Multilevel targets and mandatory quotas as levers for cultural change. *Journal of Business Ethics*, 133(3), 395–419.
- Knippen, J. M., Palar, J., & Gentry, R. J. (2018). Breaking the mold: An examination of board discretion in female CEO appointments. *Journal of Business Research*, 84, 11–23.

- Krause, R., Li, W., Ma, X., & Bruton, G. D. (2019). The board chair effect across countries: An institutional view. *Strategic Management Journal*, 40(10), 1570–1592.
- Lee, P. M., & James, E. H. (2007). She'-E-Os: Gender effects and investor reactions to the announcements of top executive appointments. *Strategic Management Journal*, 28(3), 227–241.
- Linder, S., & Foss, N. J. (2018). Microfoundations of organizational goals: A review and new directions for future research. *International Journal of Management Reviews*, 20, S39–S62.
- Matsa, D. A., & Miller, A. R. (2011). Chipping away at the glass ceiling: Gender spillovers in corporate leadership. *American Economic Review*, 101(3), 635–639.
- McClelland, P. L., Liang, X., & Barker, V. L., III. (2010). CEO commitment to the status quo: Replication and extension using content analysis. *Journal of Management*, 36(5), 1251–1277.
- Mezias, S. J., Chen, Y. R., & Murphy, P. R. (2002). Aspiration-level adaptation in an American financial services organization: A field study. *Management Science*, 48(10), 1285–1300.
- Mishina, Y., Dykes, B. J., Block, E. S., & Pollock, T. G. (2010). Why “good” firms do bad things: The effects of high aspirations, high expectations, and prominence on the incidence of corporate illegality. *Academy of Management Journal*, 53(4), 701–722.
- Mount, M. P., & Baer, M. (2021). CEOs’ regulatory focus and risk-taking when firms perform below and above the bar. *Journal of Management*, 01492063211016029.

- Musteen, M., Barker, V. L., III, & Baeten, V. L. (2006). CEO attributes associated with attitude toward change: The direct and moderating effects of CEO tenure. *Journal of Business Research*, 59(5), 604–612.
- Musteen, M., Datta, D. K., & Kemmerer, B. (2010). Corporate reputation: Do board characteristics matter? *British Journal of Management*, 21(2), 498–510.
- Nielsen, S., & Huse, M. (2010). Women directors' contribution to board decision-making and strategic involvement: The role of equality perception. *European Management Review*, 7(1), 16–29.
- Oakley, J. G. (2000). Gender-based barriers to senior management positions: Understanding the scarcity of female CEOs. *Journal of Business Ethics*, 27(4), 321–334.
- Parker, O. N., Krause, R., & Covin, J. G. (2017). Ready, set, slow: How aspiration-relative product quality impacts the rate of new product introduction. *Journal of Management*, 43(7), 2333–2356.
- Perrault, E. (2015). Why does board gender diversity matter and how do we get there? The role of shareholder activism in deinstitutionalizing old boys' networks. *Journal of Business Ethics*, 128(1), 149–165.
- Platt, H., & Platt, M. (2012). Corporate board attributes and bankruptcy. *Journal of Business Research*, 65(8), 1139–1143.
- Posen, H. E., Keil, T., Kim, S., & Meissner, F. D. (2018). Renewing research on problemistic search—A review and research agenda. *Academy of Management Annals*, 12(1), 208–251.
- Ryan, M. K., & Haslam, S. A. (2007). The glass cliff: Exploring the dynamics surrounding the appointment of women to precarious leadership positions. *Academy of Management Review*, 32(2), 549–572.

- Shinkle, G. A. (2012). Organizational aspirations, reference points, and goals: Building on the past and aiming for the future. *Journal of Management*, 38(1), 415–455.
- Short, J. C., & Palmer, T. B. (2003). Organizational performance referents: An empirical examination of their content and influences. *Organizational Behavior and Human Decision Processes*, 90(2), 209–224.
- Shropshire, C. (2010). The role of the interlocking director and board receptivity in the diffusion of practices. *Academy of Management Review*, 35(2), 246–264.
- Sojo, V. E., Wood, R. E., Wood, S. A., & Wheeler, M. A. (2016). Reporting requirements, targets, and quotas for women in leadership. *The Leadership Quarterly*, 27(3), 519–536.
- Stubager, R. (2008). Education effects on authoritarian–libertarian values: A question of socialization. *The British Journal of Sociology*, 59(2), 327–350.
- Terjesen, S., Sealy, R., & Singh, V. (2009). Women directors on corporate boards: A review and research agenda. *Corporate Governance: An International Review*, 17(3), 320–337.
- Titus, V., Jr, Parker, O., & Covin, J. (2020). Organizational aspirations and external venturing: The contingency of entrepreneurial orientation. *Entrepreneurship Theory and Practice*, 44(4), 645–670.
- Tuschke, A., & Sanders, W. G. (2003). Antecedents and consequences of corporate governance reform: The case of Germany. *Strategic Management Journal*, 24(7), 631–649.
- Vafeas, N. (2003). Length of board tenure and outside director independence. *Journal of Business Finance & Accounting*, 30(7-8), 1043–1064.



- Villadsen, A. R., & Wulff, J. N. (2021). Are you 110% sure? Modeling of fractions and proportions in strategy and management research. *Strategic Organization*, 19(2), 312–337.
- Washburn, M., & Bromiley, P. (2012). Comparing aspiration models: The role of selective attention. *Journal of Management Studies*, 49(5), 896–917.
- Westphal, J. D., & Zajac, E. J. (1995). Who shall govern? CEO/board power, demographic similarity, and new director selection. *Administrative Science Quarterly*, 40(1), 60–83.
- Wiersema, M. F., & Bantel, K. A. (1992). Top management team demography and corporate strategic change. *Academy of Management Journal*, 35(1), 91–121.
- Woehler, M. L., Cullen-Lester, K. L., Porter, C. M., & Frear, K. A. (2021). Whether, how, and why networks influence men's and women's career success: Review and research agenda. *Journal of Management*, 47(1), 207–236.
- Wu, J., Triana, M. D. C., Richard, O. C., & Yu, L. (2021). Gender faultline strength on boards of directors and strategic change: The role of environmental conditions. *Group & Organization Management*, 1059601121992889.
- Wulff, J. N., & Villadsen, A. R. (2020). Keeping it within bounds: Regression analysis of proportions in international business. *Journal of International Business Studies*, 51(2), 244–262.
- Xu, D., Zhou, K. Z., & Du, F. (2019). Deviant versus aspirational risk taking: The effects of performance feedback on bribery expenditure and R&D intensity. *Academy of Management Journal*, 62(4), 1226–1251.

### 3 Essay II: When do ‘corporate gadflies’ break silence? Minority representation on corporate boards and shareholder unrest

Sarosh Asad

Department of Management, Society, and Communication  
Copenhagen Business School

&

Dimitrios Georgakakis  
School of Management  
University of St. Gallen

### 3.1 Abstract

Much controversy exists regarding shareholders' evaluations of female and ethnic minority directors on corporate boards. Some research suggests that demographic minority board representation improves corporate governance, thereby triggering positive shareholder reactions. However, other research suggests that minority directors experience greater scrutiny and less favorable shareholder evaluations, owing to perceived incompetence and rarity of their status in leadership positions. We address this disparity by investigating whether female and ethnic minority representation on corporate boards leads to shareholder unrest, defined as the degree of shareholder dissatisfaction with corporate governance practices. Using data from Standard & Poor's 1500 firms from 2010 to 2019, we find that boards with greater female or ethnic minority directors and their concurrent presences experience greater shareholder unrest concerning corporate governance. Results contribute to research on gender and ethnic diversity on corporate boards as antecedents of shareholder activism.

*Keywords.* Corporate governance. Board gender diversity. Ethnic minority board representation. Shareholder unrest. Shareholder activism.

## 3.2 Introduction

As several countries continue to adopt affirmative action to increase diversity in corporate boardrooms, a surge of scholarly engagement has ensued to model how representation of female or ethnically diverse board members affects a firm's governance and performance (Ahern & Dittmar, 2012; Chen et al., 2016; Guest, 2019; Post & Byron, 2015; Singh, 2007; Zhang, 2020). The focus has recently shifted to how investors perceive and evaluate demographic minority directors. Within this line of inquiry, some research suggests that shareholders respond favorably to minority directors who have increased reputational advantages due to their rare and inimitable minority status amid growing institutional pressures for diverse corporate leadership (Mitra et al., 2021; Hill et al., 2015; Naumovska et al., 2020). Others find that investors, concerned primarily with maximizing shareholder value, are skeptical about minority directors' competency, owing to pre-established role expectations related to the notion of white-male means leadership, reacting adversely to their representation on corporate boards (Gupta et al., 2018; Solal & Snellman, 2019).

Clarifying the link between board demographic minority representation and shareholder evaluation warrants greater managerial and scholarly attention for several reasons. Extant research emphasizes the importance of investor evaluations by arguing that it influences how minority directors affect firm outcomes (Campbell et al., 2012; Gillian & Starks, 2000; Kirsch, 2018). Investors' increased scrutiny or dissent targeted towards incumbent minority directors may lead them to fail in their positions or experience workplace incivility (Cortina et al., 2013). It may also directly affect minority directors' career outcomes (Del Guercio et al., 2008), including pay disparities, less powerful roles on the board, and reputational penalties in case of underperformance (Gupta et al., 2018). On the other hand, investors may

exempt minority directors from blame in case of corporate fraud, thus, giving them a reputational advantage (Naumovska et al., 2020). Growing evidence also suggests that investor dissatisfaction can lead to higher director turnover and a potential spillover effect on an incumbent workforce (Chen et al., 2020; DesJardine & Durand, 2020). Thus, developing an understanding of investors' evaluations surrounding board demographic minority representation is of paramount importance.

While some research has assessed shareholder evaluation of minority directors by measuring their support or reactions for new director appointments (Hillman et al., 2011; Mitra et al., 2021; Kang et al., 2010), the literature lacks an adequate understanding of investors' evaluations of post-appointment incumbent minority representation. We, therefore, investigate whether incumbent demographic minority directors lead to shareholder unrest concerning corporate governance issues. Lee et al. (2020) conceptualize shareholder unrest as “the aggregate scale and gravity of shareholder dissatisfaction with company practices” (p. 3), a definition appropriate to the current study because it captures investors' overall evaluations of incumbent directors on corporate boards. Based on S&P1500 firms from 2010 to 2019, our findings suggest that boards with greater female and/or ethnic minority representation encourage governance-oriented shareholder unrest.

This study contributes to the literature on minority directors on corporate boards and shareholder activism. It addresses an ongoing debate at the board composition-shareholder interface (Georgakakis et al., 2019), with results suggesting that minority directors are at a disadvantage when investors evaluate them (Gligor et al., 2021; Lee & James, 2007; Solal & Snellman, 2019). While the market-for-minorities argument suggests a benefit from minority directors in terms of appointments to upper-tier posts (Mitra et al., 2021; Hill et al., 2015), our results suggest the challenges remain for diverse boards after selection. The shareholder may

not be able to set their prejudice aside about the perceived incompetency of minority directors in leadership positions. We also contribute to the budding literature on exploring how the composition of corporate-governance entities in an organization plays a role in determining vulnerability to shareholder unrest. Finally, our research also responds to the calls for a nuanced conceptualization of shareholder dissatisfaction.

### 3.3 Theoretical Background

#### 3.3.1 Nature of Shareholder Unrest

In recent years, shareholders are increasingly using their equity positions to influence firms' corporate practices (Denes et al., 2017; DesJardine et al., 2021). Research suggests that shareholders usually demand remedies to governance-related issues, which affect shareholder value directly (Brav et al., 2008; David et al., 2001).

'Corporate governance mechanisms provide shareholders some assurance that managers will strive to achieve outcomes that are in the shareholders' interests' (Daily et al., 2003, p. 372). Examples of investors' dissatisfaction with corporate governance issues include requiring a majority vote for directors' election, board members' independence, executive compensation, rescinding poison pills, and dividend payouts (Bizjak & Marquette, 1998; Lee et al., 2020; Renneboog & Szilagyi, 2011). Governance issues also garner greater support and are more likely to be voted on by shareholders (Gillian & Starks, 2007; Thomas & Cotter, 2007).

Dissatisfied shareholders express dissatisfaction by voting with their feet (Parrio et al., 2003)—selling shares, and exiting the firm (Admati & Pfleiderer, 2009; Hirschman, 1970). They can otherwise voice dissent using media campaigns, negotiating with managers (Reid & Toffel, 2009), exercising voting rights to oppose

managers' proposals (Del Guercio et al., 2008), and filing formal resolutions in annual corporate proxy statements that shareholders vote on (Goranova & Ryan, 2014; Thomas & Cotter, 2007). Among these options, filing resolutions have emerged as a popular and institutionalized recourse shareholders use to influence corporate practices, achieve greater managerial accountability, and mitigate agency costs (Ng et al., 2021; Renneboog & Szilagyi, 2011). Filing resolutions do not require the formation of blockholdings, and thus they can be proposed conveniently by anyone who has ownership of at least \$2,000 or 1% of shares outstanding, as the Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC) Act of 1934 (section 14a-8) allows (Denes et al., 2017). Extant research assesses whether industry, firm, and governance characteristics increase the likelihood of being targeted by shareholder resolutions (Goranova & Ryan, 2014; Rehbein et al., 2004).

Recognizing that this bifurcation does not capture the seriousness of shareholder dissatisfaction with corporate governance practices, Lee et al. (2020) proposed the shareholder resolution as “a tool intended to reveal—and perhaps even catalyze a much more consequential phenomenon: *shareholder unrest*” (p. 3). They conceptualize shareholder unrest as a multidimensional index based on four indicators to account for the gravity and scale of shareholder dissatisfaction, comprising 1) the number of shareholder resolutions received by a firm in a year, since greater numbers might signal greater discontentment with a firm's management, and tend to be highly problematic (Brav et al., 2008; Gupta et al., 2018); 2) the number of resolutions sponsored by institutional investors, such as banks, insurance companies, mutual funds, investment advisors, brokers, pension funds, endowments, and hedge funds, since shareholder unrest that institutional investors initiate might be more serious (Gillan & Starks, 2000); 3) the percentage of support resolutions received from fellow shareholders, since a higher percentage of

votes signals the degree of shareholder pressure (Ertimur et al., 2010); and 4) the number of resolutions endorsed by influential advisory groups, such as ISS, whose recommendations are widely followed by investors when deciding how to vote at annual meetings (Sauerwald et al., 2018).

Shareholder unrest can be costly for boards because it compromises organizational legitimacy and incurs reputational penalties for incumbent directors, even leading to their dismissal (Buchanan et al., 2012; Ertimur et al., 2010). “Scrutiny from activist investors begets unfavorable attention from other stakeholders (e.g., media and financial analysts), which amplifies the monitoring directed at management’ (Gupta et al., 2018, p. 230). Previous research has also confirmed how shareholder dissatisfaction with governance practices is a precursor to change to strategic policies and corporate outcomes such as voluntary disclosures (e.g., Bourveau & Schoenfeld, 2017), executive pay-setting process (e.g., Obermann and Velte, 2018), executive turnover as well as executive job demands (e.g., Del Guercio et al., 2008; Lee et al., 2020), including compositions of upper echelons (Gupta et al., 2018; Rastad & Dobson, 2020). Thus, what drives shareholder unrest is a topic of significant managerial and scholarly concern (Goranova & Ryan, 2014; Ryan & Schneider, 2002).

### 3.3.2 Board demographic minority representation as an antecedent of shareholder unrest

Boards and shareholders are symbiotic (Hillman et al., 2011) in that both depend on each other for support. “Shareholders in the American public corporation have the right to vote on the election of directors” and “the U.S. Corporation can be regarded as a ‘representative democracy’ in which the members of the polity can act only through their representatives” (Bebchuk, 2004, p. 837). Several governance failures,



in which boards failed to uphold their fiduciary duties to protect shareholder interests or were bystanders during financial frauds, have led shareholders to incur immense losses (Hambrick et al., 2015). Therefore, shareholders have legitimate claims to express their dissatisfaction with a board's composition (Mitra et al., 2021; Dobbin & Jung, 2010). According to Catalyst (2020), more than half of institutional investors include board composition as one of their top three concerns.

Shareholders lack information regarding behind-the-scenes monitoring, and they react to the most salient aspects of board composition, such as board members' demographics. Research suggests that directors' gender and ethnicity are the most common characteristics that invoke market reactions (Campbell et al., 2012; Gligor et al., 2021; Naumovska et al., 2020). The presence of demographic minority directors serves as a signal to investors about a firm's governance quality (Miller & Triana, 2009). However, recent research does not offer clear insights into how demographic minority representation on boards affects shareholder unrest. We develop several hypotheses regarding mechanisms that link female and ethnic minority representation, and their joint presences on corporate boards, to shareholder unrest regarding corporate governance.

### 3.4 Hypotheses

Our first proposition suggests that representation of demographic minorities (i.e., female and ethnic minority directors) on boards reduces shareholder unrest as it may signal higher quality of governance. Several studies suggest that female directors contribute to effective corporate governance because, in comparison to men, they monitor managers better, have better attendance, and place greater emphasis on transparency (Adams & Ferreira, 2009; Gul et al., 2011; Terjesen et al., 2009). Ethnic

minority directors are similarly more likely to object to governance problems and voice ineptitudes, “such as excessive CEO pay, accounting misreporting, CEOs not being replaced despite underperformance, and wealth-destroying mergers and acquisitions” (Guest, 2019, p. 55). Both female and ethnic minority directors are typically recruited outside of old boys clubs (Kirsch, 2018), and from an investor’s viewpoint, this improves the quality of governance because independent directors tend to be more vigilant (Kang et al., 2010).

Minority directors constitute a rare talent pool in the labor market (Withers et al., 2012), which has led to greater demand for them; “minority status fits the definition of inimitability since an individual cannot simply acquire minority status” (Hill et al., 2015, p. 1119). The proportional rarity of female and ethnic minority individuals constitutes a unique and valued human resource amidst the growing institutional pressures, which may also improve governance (Hillman & Dalziel, 2003; Naumovska et al., 2020). For example, minority directors provide more diverse perspectives than Caucasian men (Hillman et al., 2002), and they bring in new network ties (Ibarra, 1993). Since they reach leadership positions only after overcoming multiple structural obstacles and are typically subjected to higher standards regarding abilities, they are often perceived to have higher credentials (Hillman et al., 2002). Beyond providing resources that enhance economic value, they also provide regulatory and normative legitimacy, which leads to a better firm reputation in governance matters (Perrault, 2015; Tasheva & Hillman, 2019; Zhang, 2020). Thus, through better agency and provision of valued resources by minority directors, which may signal greater governance quality, shareholders may favor boards with greater proportions of females and ethnic minority directors.

Hypothesis 1a (H1a). Greater female board representation associates negatively with shareholder unrest.

Hypothesis 1b (H1b). Greater ethnic minority board representation associates negatively with shareholder unrest.

Despite the aforementioned evidence that demographic minority directors may have an advantage among growing labor markets for minorities (Naumovska et al., 2020), it is plausible that female and ethnic minority representation on corporate boards leads to shareholder unrest. Based on role congruity theory (Eagly & Karau, 2002), research suggests that female and ethnic minority directors experience greater prejudices due to perceived incongruity with leadership positions (Carton & Rosette, 2011; Kirsch, 2018; Ospina & Foldy, 2009). Gupta et al. (2018) found that female CEOs are perceived as less competent, are put under greater scrutiny, and receive more unfavorable shareholders' reactions than male CEOs do. Other studies find an adverse market reaction to the appointment of female CEOs (Lee & James, 2007) and black CEOs (Gligor et al., 2021). Exacerbating the matter, they not only experience penalties due to their perceived agentic deficiency as leaders, but they also experience backlash for behaving agentially (Rosette et al., 2016).

The proportional rarity of demographic minority directors might also be perceived negatively by shareholders. Some research suggests that a small number of minority directors occupy more directorships, on average, than do White male directors (Farrell & Hersch, 2005) and may exacerbate the perception of busy boards. For example, only a few women have received multiple board memberships and thus are becoming "golden skirts" (Rigolini & Huse, 2021; Seierstad & Opsahl, 2011). Busy boards, whose majority of outside directors hold three or more directorships, associate with weak corporate governance (Ferri & Shivdasani, 2006). Research also

suggests that female and ethnic diverse individuals are unlikely to have substantive effects on governance due to their minority status, and some have even found negative or non-significant results of the impact of female and minority directors on governance (Guest, 2019; Post & Byron, 2015).

The presence of women and ethnic minority directors might signal that they were chosen under biased conditions, conforming to regulatory and institutional pressures instead of their abilities. Institutional pressures and greater demands might lead female or ethnic minority directors to self-select into firms with strong governance (Farrell & Hersch, 2005). Solal and Snellman (2019) found that gender-diverse boards in the United States are penalized by investors who perceive the presence of female directors as a firm's increasing preference to fulfill diversity agendas. Shareholders might deem demographic minority directors as less competent in the boardroom, and thus they have concerns or feel uncertain about their abilities to improve governance and financial performance. We, therefore, argue that boards with greater presences of demographic minority directors cause shareholder unrest related to governance issues.

Hypothesis 2a (H2a). Greater female board representation associates positively with shareholder unrest.

Hypothesis 2b (H2b). Greater ethnic minority board representation associates positively with shareholder unrest.

Thus far, we have hypothesized about the effects of female and ethnic minority representation independently. However, it is plausible that boards with a simultaneous representation of both female and ethnic minority directors become more visible, which may or may not be advantageous in terms of shareholder unrest.

On the one hand, dual minority boards (i.e., boards with concurrent presences of female and ethnic minority directors) may capitalize on greater legitimacy and reputation given the socioeconomic pressures to promote diversity in corporate leadership (Perrault, 2015; Miller & Triana, 2009). Dual minority boards may also reduce investors' concerns of tokenism and the inability of minority directors to improve governance substantively. On the other hand, dual minority boards might heighten their prototypicality as diverse boards and may signal as exceeding acceptable diversity thresholds (Danbold & Unzeuta, 2020). According to the double jeopardy perspective, when multiple identities, subject to discrimination, interact (e.g., women of color subject to discrimination based on race and gender), double jeopardy follows regarding discrimination (Berdahl & Moore, 2006). The theory of double jeopardy has been applied to the individual level, but it can be applied to boards to explain how they are at greater risk of shareholder unrest when they have concurrent representation of female and ethnic minority directors. The interaction of female and racial minority directors may invoke stronger negative reactions from shareholders regarding corporate governance dimensions of corporate leadership because stereotypes may strengthen when a board exposes minority status to more than one attribute (e.g., both race and gender). Thus, we hypothesize:

Hypothesis 3a (H3a). Boards with female and ethnic minority directors in parallel associate negatively with shareholder unrest.

Hypothesis 3b (H3b). Boards with female and ethnic minority directors in parallel associate positively with shareholder unrest.

## 3.5 Methodology

### 3.5.1 Data and Sample

We drew a sample from S&P1500 firms for the period 2010 to 2019. We chose this timeframe because it excludes abnormal economic conditions and unrest caused by the financial crises of 2007/2009 and COVID-19 during 2020. We gathered director-level data from the Institutional Shareholder Services (ISS) database, which provides information on the number of filed resolutions, the content of resolutions (i.e., whether a resolution related to governance), sponsors of resolutions,<sup>2</sup> the percentage of votes received by the resolution, and voting recommendations by ISS. We obtained CEO ownership and compensation data from Execucomp, and financial data from Standard and Poor's (S&P) Compustat. Merging these databases, the sample comprised an unbalanced panel dataset comprising 1,440 firms and 8,035 firm-year observations.

### 3.5.2 Main Variables

*Shareholder unrest.* We followed Lee et al. (2020) in measuring shareholder unrest. We included four indicators that jointly capture shareholder unrest: 1) the total number of resolutions<sup>3</sup> filed for each firm-year, 2) aggregate support for resolutions, which was the cumulative percentage of votes garnered by resolutions from fellow shareholders for each firm-year, 3) the number of resolutions that institutional investors sponsored, and 4) the number of resolutions that institutional shareholder services endorsed, which is the count of governance-related resolutions endorsed by

---

<sup>2</sup> Sponsors could be an institutional investor or single blockholder.

<sup>3</sup> Our focus was on governance related resolutions as opposed to resolutions filed for social responsibility issues. Therefore, we created the shareholder unrest index based on governance related resolutions

ISS, an independent investment advisory body. We calculated a composite index of shareholder unrest by standardizing and averaging these four indicators.

*Proportion of female directors.* We calculated the proportion of female directors by dividing the number of women on a board by the total number of directors (i.e., board size).

*Proportion of ethnic minority directors.* ISS categorizes directors into four ethnic groups—Asian, Black, Caucasian (White), and Hispanic. Similar to extant research, we operationalized minority directors as Asian, Black, and Hispanic (Kolev & McNamara, 2020; Triana et al., 2014). We calculated the proportion of minority directors by dividing the number of minority directors on a board by the board's size.

### 3.5.3 Control Variables

We controlled several variables at the board, firm, and industry levels to account for confounding factors. Shareholders often target large firms due to their visibility (Rehbein et al., 2004), and thus we included *firm size*, measured as the logarithm of total assets. Firms with poorer profitability might lead to dissatisfied shareholders (Karpoff et al., 1996), and thus we controlled for accounting-based performance, calculated as *return on assets*, and stock market performance, calculated as a *market-to-book ratio*. We controlled for *financial leverage*, measured as the log of the debt-to-equity ratio since firm indebtedness signals managers' ability to use slack resources to address shareholder concerns (Goranova et al., 2017; Klein & Zur, 2009).

In line with the extant research, we controlled for *board size* (i.e., the total number of directors) since larger boards might experience more coordination problems, leading to shareholder unrest (Sauerwald et al., 2016; Yermack, 1996). We

controlled for *board age*, measured as the average age of directors, because shareholders might perceive older directors as unmotivated to improve governance during later careers (Mitra et al., 2021; Solal & Snellman, 2019). Long-tenured boards might compromise assumptions of independence and thus might lead to aggrieved shareholders. We, therefore, controlled for *board tenure* by averaging the length of directors' board tenure. *Board turnover* was used as an indicator variable, coded 1 if a board member left before completing a term and zero otherwise (Lee et al., 2020). Shareholders might be more concerned when directors leave, which might affect corporate governance adversely. Extant research suggests that *busy boards* are less effective at monitoring managers, which might lead to shareholder unrest (Fich & Shivdasani, 2006; Hambrick et al., 2015). We calculated busy boards using the percentage of a firm's independent directors who held three or more directorships (Cai & Walkling, 2011). Agency theory suggests that managers experience greater discipline and monitoring from outside directors, which shareholders value (Hermalin & Weisbach, 1998; Schnatterly & Johnson, 2014). Thus, we controlled for *board independence*, measured as the proportion of independent directors who served on the board divided by the total number of directors.

Shareholders might express greater concern if an incumbent CEO is powerful and, therefore, more likely to pursue personal agendas. We accounted for *CEO power* using four measures: 1) CEO ownership, measured as the percentage of shares a CEO held, 2) CEO duality, indicated by whether a CEO was also the chairperson, 3) CEO tenure, indicated by the length of time in years since CEO occupied the position, and 4) CEO compensation (using TDC1 variable from ExecuComp). We combined these indicators into a single index of CEO power by using the average of their standardized scores.



We controlled for industry effects using three measures—munificence, dynamism, and regulatory environment—which might trigger shareholder unrest. Industry munificence refers to the environment’s capacity to support a firm’s growth, calculated for each year by first regressing annual average sales in each industry (i.e., two-digit SIC code) over 5 years and dividing by the mean of sales for that period (Dess & Beard, 1984). Industry dynamism, which refers to industry volatility, was measured by dividing the standard error of the regression slope coefficient by the mean of sales (Dess & Beard, 1984). To account for heavy industry regulation, we used an indicator variable regarding whether a firm belonged to a heavily regulated industry. Shareholders might be more active in highly regulated industries. Following Luoma and Goodstein (1999), we specified heavily regulated industries as those included in 4000 or 6000 SIC categories (i.e., transportation, utilities, banking, and finance) or the 2830 category (i.e., pharmaceuticals). We also controlled for temporal effects by including year dummies in all models.

#### 3.5.4 Statistical Analysis

To model the influence of female and minority directors on shareholder unrest, we used generalized least square (GLS) regression (i.e., using the `xtgls` command in Stata 16). We used a lagged research design such that all explanatory and control variables were measured at  $t-1$  (Goranova et al., 2017), allowing us to capture causality in relationships.

## 3.6 Results

Table 3.1 reports summary statistics, including means, standard deviations, and a correlation matrix. The average percentage of female directors was 15%, and that for minority directors was 9%. Multicollinearity was not a problem since no variance inflation factor (VIF) was above 3. Table 3.2 reports results when the dependent variable (i.e., shareholder unrest) was regressed on the proportion of female directors, the proportion of minority directors, and their interaction. Model I included all control variables, Model II included explanatory variables, and Model III tested the effects of boards with the concurrent representation of female and ethnic minority directors by interacting the proportion of female directors with that of minority directors.

As shown in Table 3.2, female representation on boards is associated positively with shareholder unrest (Model II,  $\beta=0.207$ ,  $p<0.00$ ), supporting H2a. Results also support H2b (Model II,  $\beta=0.182$ ,  $p<0.00$ ), which suggests that ethnic minority representation on boards associates positively with shareholder unrest. H3b is also supported, which suggests that boards with joint presences of female and ethnic minority directors lead to shareholder unrest (Model III,  $\beta=1.135$ ,  $p<0.00$ ). Figure 3.1 depicts the marginal effects of this significant interaction. Finally, results for control variables were similar to predictions and extant studies.

Table 3.1. Descriptive statistics and correlation matrix (N=8,035)

	Mean	SD	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16
1. Shareholder unrest	0.09	0.41																
2. Proportion of female directors	0.15	0.10	0.05*															
3. Proportion of minority directors	0.09	0.10	0.06*	0.17*														
4. Firm size <sup>a</sup>	8.28	1.53	0.01	0.16*	0.07*													
5. Return on assets	0.05	0.14	0.00	0.04*	0.03*	-0.01												
6. Market-to-book ratio	0.99	0.09	0.01	0.01	0.01	0.06*	0.004											
7. Firm leverage <sup>a</sup>	-1.79	1.40	0.03*	0.10*	0.04*	0.12*	-0.11*	0.01										
8. Board size	9.37	2.07	0.05*	0.02*	-0.01	0.13*	-0.01	0.00	0.02									
9. Board age	62.72	3.56	0.01	-0.09*	-0.03*	0.12*	-0.02	-0.01	-0.01	0.03*								
10. Board tenure	8.99	3.78	-0.01	-0.08*	-0.02*	0.09*	-0.01	-0.01	0.00	-0.09*	0.65*							
11. Board turnover <sup>b</sup>	0.32	0.46	-0.01	-0.06*	-0.07*	0.09*	0.02*	0.00	0.01	0.12*	0.05*	0.08*						
12. Busy Boards	0.08	0.11	0.10*	0.08*	0.12*	-0.03*	-0.01	0.01	0.09*	-0.03*	-0.01	-0.01	-0.03*					
13. Board independence	0.83	0.10	-0.01	0.12*	0.03*	0.11*	-0.01	0.01	0.04*	0.02*	0.01	-0.12*	-0.17*	-0.02*				
14. CEO power	0.02	0.58	0.11	-0.00	0.04*	0.01	0.07*	0.02	-0.06*	-0.03*	0.07*	0.10*	-0.16*	-0.00	0.04*			
15. Industry munificence	0.02	0.05	-0.01	-0.02*	-0.04*	0.02	0.11*	0.00	-0.04*	0.01	0.06*	0.03*	0.02*	-0.02	-0.01	0.05*		
16. Industry dynamism	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.001	-0.02*	-0.01	0.00	-0.01	0.03*	-0.01	-0.03*	-0.02*	-0.02*	0.03*	-0.01	0.01	-0.14*	
17. Heavily regulated industry <sup>b</sup>	0.21	0.41	0.04*	0.07*	0.034*	0.00	-0.09*	0.02	0.05*	-0.01	-0.00	0.02*	-0.05*	0.02*	-0.02*	-0.02*	-0.17*	

Note. a=log va lues. b=dummy variable

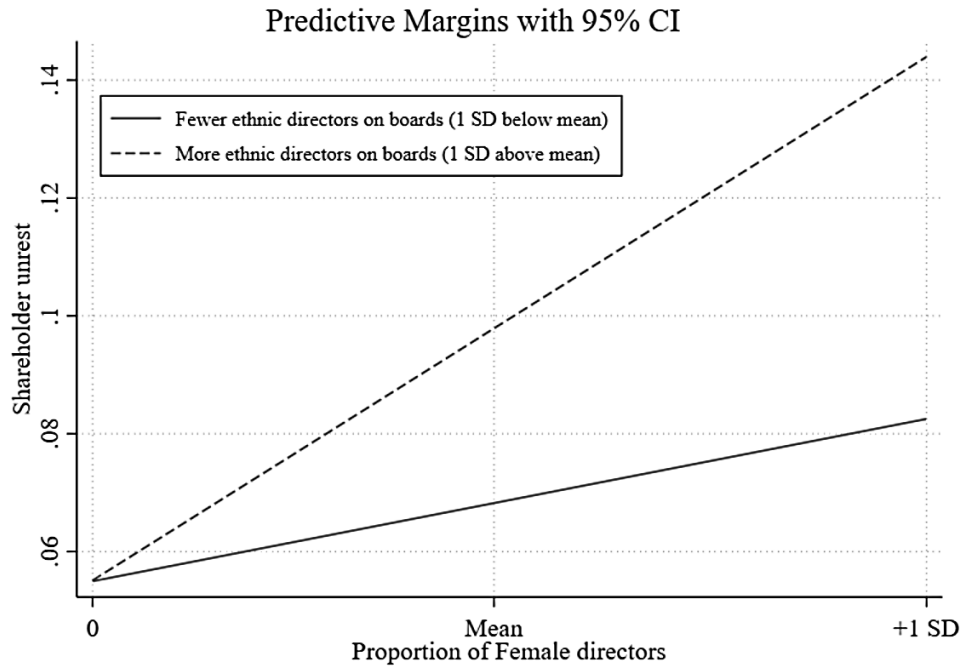
\*p < 0.05

Table 3.2. Results of GLS regression

Variable (t-1)	DV: Shareholder unrest <sub>(t)</sub>		
	Model I	Model II	Model III
Firm size (log)	0.065*** [0.020]	0.060** [0.020]	0.060*** [0.020]
Return on assets	0.035 [0.059]	-0.010 [0.059]	-0.010 [0.059]
Market-to-book ratio	0.004 [0.048]	0.008 [0.047]	0.010 [0.047]
Firm leverage	0.010** [0.003]	0.010** [0.003]	0.010** [0.003]
Board size	-0.006 [0.005]	-0.007 [0.005]	-0.007 [0.005]
Board age	0.007† [0.004]	0.009** [0.004]	0.009** [0.004]
Board tenure	0.001 [0.004]	0.001 [0.004]	0.001 [0.004]
Board turnover	-0.004 [0.010]	0.002 [0.010]	0.003 [0.010]
Busy boards	0.384*** [0.041]	0.341*** [0.042]	0.343*** [0.042]
Board independence	-0.300*** [0.097]	-0.315*** [0.097]	-0.314*** [0.097]
CEO power	0.063*** [0.008]	0.060*** [0.008]	0.060*** [0.008]
Industry munificence	0.077 [0.101]	0.075 [0.101]	0.081 [0.101]
Industry dynamism	-2.162 [2.870]	-1.714 [2.862]	-1.908 [2.862]
Industry regulatory environment	0.042*** [0.011]	0.041*** [0.011]	0.041*** [0.011]
Prop. of female directors		0.207*** [0.045]	0.102† [0.057]
Prop. of ethnic minority directors		0.182*** [0.044]	0.001 [0.076]
Prop. of women directors x Prop. of ethnic minority directors			1.135*** [0.386]
Constant	0.060	0.022	0.033
N	8,035	8,035	8,035
Wald Chi square	276.60	323.60	332.60
Log Likelihood	-4156.01	-4133.35	-4129.03

Note: Prop= Proportion. Standard Errors are displayed in parentheses. Year dummies are included in all models. †, \*, \*\*, \*\*\* represent significance at the 10%, 5%, 1%, 0.1% levels, respectively.

Figure 3.1. Interactive effect of female and ethnic minority female directors on shareholder unrest



### 3.6.1 Robustness Check

We conducted additional analyses to assess the robustness of the results. Evidence suggests that women and ethnic minorities are subject to systematic biases and stereotypes in leadership positions compared to Caucasian men, who constitute the normative group (Carton & Rosette, 2011; Lee & James, 2007). For example, according to gender role theory, females are disadvantaged and receive more scrutiny from investors than males (Gupta et al., 2018). Investors and external observers are prone to think leader-think male biases (Eagly & Karau, 2002). Similarly, the subordinate-male target hypothesis (Sidanius & Pratto, 1999) suggests that male minorities such as black are considered subordinate to white men and thus experience greater discrimination.

Extant research grounded in the intersectional framework (Crenshaw, 1990) suggests that women of color are evaluated differently than Caucasian females. They are subjected to stereotypes not only due to gender-related attributes but to their membership in ethnic minority groups (e.g., Caucasian female director versus Hispanic female director), placing them at a greater disadvantage regarding leadership evaluations (Cortina et al., 2013; Kirsch, 2018; Miller & del Carmen Triana, 2009). To test whether minority directors indeed experience greater shareholder unrest, we categorized directors into four groups, including Caucasian females, Caucasian males, minority females, and minority males. We calculated the proportion of each category of directors on corporate boards and regressed governance-oriented shareholder unrest against them (keeping Caucasian males as the base category). Table 3.3 shows that all categories experienced greater shareholder unrest in comparison to male Caucasians.

Table 3.3. Robustness Check

Variable (t-1)	DV: Shareholder unrest <sub>(t)</sub>	
	Model I	Model II
Firm size (log)	0.065*** [0.020]	0.059** [0.020]
Return on assets	0.035 [0.059]	-0.009 [0.059]
Market-to-book ratio	0.004 [0.048]	0.007 [0.047]
Firm leverage	0.010** [0.003]	0.009** [0.003]
Board size	-0.006 [0.005]	-0.007 [0.005]
Board age	0.007† [0.004]	0.009** [0.004]
Board tenure	0.001 [0.004]	0.001 [0.004]
Board turnover	-0.004 [0.010]	0.003 [0.010]
Busy boards	0.384*** [0.041]	0.341*** [0.042]
Board independence	-0.300*** [0.097]	-0.312*** [0.097]
CEO power	0.063*** [0.008]	0.060*** [0.008]
Industry munificence	0.077 [0.101]	0.075 [0.101]
Industry dynamism	-2.162 [2.870]	-1.714 [2.862]
Industry regulatory environment	0.042*** [0.011]	0.041*** [0.011]
Prop. of Caucasian female directors		0.231*** [0.046]
Prop. of ethnic minority female directors		0.227** [0.099]
Prop. of ethnic minority male directors		0.225*** [0.048]
Constant	0.060	0.022
N	8,035	8,035
Wald Chi-square	276.60	323.60
Log Likelihood	-4156.01	-4133.35

Note: Prop= Proportion. Standard Errors are in parentheses. Year dummies are included in all models. †, \*, \*\*, \*\*\* represent significance at the 10%, 5%, 1%, 0.1% levels, respectively.

### 3.7 Discussion

This study examines whether boards with greater female and ethnic minority representation experience more shareholder unrest, capturing the scale and gravity of shareholder dissatisfaction with corporate governance practices (Lee et al., 2020). We also investigate how female and ethnic minority representation on corporate boards jointly affects shareholder unrest. To test our hypotheses, we use a longitudinal dataset of S&P1500 firms over the period 2010 to 2019. Our analyses suggested that greater female or ethnic minority representation on corporate boards is positively associated with shareholder unrest. In addition, we found that their joint presence also leads to shareholder unrest. Our supplementary analyses also suggested that compared to Caucasian male directors, ethnic and gender minorities generally face greater unrest. The results are also robust to the inclusion of dual minority female directors (i.e., Hispanic female or Asian female). Broadly, this signals that shareholders put boards with higher representation of female and/or ethnic minority directors under greater scrutiny and target them more with their corporate governance concerns. Despite some evidence of advocacy for appointing demographic minority directors on corporate boards, shareholders may not be willing to set aside their prejudices when racial and women minorities are represented on boards post-appointment.

These findings have important theoretical contributions. First, we advance the discussion about how shareholders evaluate gender and ethnic minority representation on corporate boards. The existing research does not offer clear evidence as to whether shareholders evaluate minority directors favorably or not. Some scholars suggest that investors place greater emphasis on board diversity and react positively to appointments of demographic minority directors in a growing



labor market for minorities. However, others argue that investors perceive minority directors as incompetent owing to their longstanding underrepresentation in leadership positions. To address this disparity, we moved beyond investors' reactions to new director appointments and focused on how shareholders evaluate incumbent directors.

Additionally, we capture shareholder dissatisfaction using a nuanced construct of shareholder unrest. We respond to Lee et al.'s (2020), who argue that shareholder dissatisfaction cannot be captured by focusing solely on whether an investor files a governance resolution. Instead, a number of additional factors might matter, such as a resolution's sponsor, support from fellow shareholders, and recommendations from advisory bodies, such as ISS. Their conceptualization of shareholder dissatisfaction in terms of shareholder unrest captures not only the extent of shareholder dissatisfaction but also its seriousness. A higher degree of unrest may have more serious repercussions for incumbent directors and their respective firms.

Finally, we contribute to the nascent literature on corporate governance, generally, and board diversity, particularly, as a driver of shareholder activism (Goranova et al., 2017; Kang et al., 2010; Marquardt & Wiedman, 2016; Rastad & Dobson, 2020). Extant studies focus on macro-level variables, such as firm and industry characteristics, to address what types of firms are subject to shareholder activism, but research is lacking on corporate governance that triggers shareholder activism (Goranova & Ryan, 2014). According to the shareholder primacy model of corporate governance, boards of directors have fiduciary obligations to represent the interests of shareholders and oversee managers who might undermine shareholder value through self-interest (Fama & Jensen, 1983; Jensen & Meckling, 1976). Thus, shareholders can use their ownership position to communicate dissatisfaction with board composition (Bebchuk, 2004 (Campbell et al., 2012)).

Our findings also point to important managerial implications. As policymakers continue to pass legislation that mandates fixed quotas to increase the presence of minority directors on corporate boards, gender and ethnic diversity have become significant managerial concerns. This study draws managers' attention to how investors, on whom firms depend for investment capital, evaluate the presence of female and ethnic minority directors. Higher shareholder unrest with demographic minority directors presents firms with significant challenges about not only board configuration but also balancing a board's diversity.

Higher shareholder unrest also has important implications for the career outcomes of the minority directors (McDonald & Westphal, 2013). Investor dissatisfaction might undermine the ability of minority directors to contribute to governance and influence a board (Gupta et al., 2018), and biases might manifest in how they are treated on the board and in the firm (Cortina et al., 2013). Workplace biases might make minorities feel uncomfortable and drive them to leave their positions voluntarily (Hill et al., 2015). Finally, shareholder evaluations can affect the likelihood of minorities accessing top leadership positions and gaining additional board memberships.

### 3.8 Limitations and Future Research

We measured shareholder unrest to capture salient aspects of dissatisfaction, reflected in the number of resolutions filed and their support from institutional investors, fellow shareholders, and ISS. Shareholders might, however, express dissatisfaction with board composition behind the scenes, invisible to shareholder activism (Goranova et al., 2017). Future research should thus explore shareholder unrest using invisible channels. We examine unrest from shareholders' perspective, but

dissatisfaction from stakeholders such as media outlets, analysts, and employees might also be relevant. Future research should thus assess other stakeholders' evaluations of minority directors.

We focus on shareholder unrest related to corporate governance as it directly influences shareholder value. Thus, governance-oriented shareholder unrest may affect serious implications for minority directors, boards, and firms. However, future research should assess the consequences of diverse board compositions regarding shareholder unrest concerning corporate social responsibility (CSR). Shareholders also file CSR resolutions, which are primarily concerned with achieving social legitimacy, as opposed to shareholder wealth, and therefore do not have direct connections to shareholder value (Den Hond & De Bakker, 2007; Judge et al., 2010; Sjöström, 2008). Over the last few years, socially motivated investor groups have led activism, urging companies to uphold social responsibilities to the community and improve corporate social performance, such as the prohibition of animal testing, reporting on sustainability and climate change, methane emission regulation, and adopting sexual orientation anti-bias policies (Briscoe & Gupta, 2016; Den Hond & De Bakker, 2007). Since female and ethnic minority directors represent important players when improving a firm's social responsibility (Bear et al., 2010; Sharma et al., 2020), such directors might affect shareholder unrest resulting from CSR concerns.

Finally, while we conjecture the negative ramifications shareholder unrest can have for the workplace experiences and career outcomes of minority directors, such as high turnover, dismissal, workplace stereotyping, future research may empirically confirm it.

### 3.9 References

- Abdullah, S. N., Ismail, K. N. I. K., & Nachum, L. (2016). Does having women on boards create value? The impact of societal perceptions and corporate governance in emerging markets. *Strategic Management Journal*, 37(3), 466–476.
- Adams, R. B., & Ferreira, D. (2009). Women in the boardroom and their impact on governance and performance. *Journal of Financial Economics*, 94(2), 291–309.
- Admati, A. R., & Pfleiderer, P. (2009). The “Wall Street Walk” and shareholder activism: Exit as a form of voice. *The Review of Financial Studies*, 22(7), 2645–2685.
- Ahern, K. R., & Dittmar, A. K. (2012). The changing of the boards: The impact on firm valuation of mandated female board representation. *The Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 127(1), 137–197.
- Bear, S., Rahman, N., & Post, C. (2010). The impact of board diversity and gender composition on corporate social responsibility and firm reputation. *Journal of Business Ethics*, 97(2), 207–221.
- Bebchuk, L. A. (2004). The case for increasing shareholder power. *Harvard Law Review*, 118, 833–912.
- Berdahl, J. L., & Moore, C. (2006). Workplace harassment: Double jeopardy for minority women. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 91(2), 426–436.
- Bourveau, T., & Schoenfeld, J. (2017). Shareholder activism and voluntary disclosure. *Review of Accounting Studies*, 22(3), 1307–1339.
- Brav, A., Jiang, W., Partnoy, F., & Thomas, R. (2008). Hedge fund activism, corporate governance, and firm performance. *The Journal of Finance*, 63(4), 1729–1775.

- Briscoe, F., & Gupta, A. (2016). Social activism in and around organizations. *Academy of Management Annals*, 10(1), 671–727.
- Buchanan, B. G., Netter, J. M., Poulsen, A. B., & Yang, T. (2012). Shareholder proposal rules and practice: Evidence from a comparison of the United States and United Kingdom. *American Business Law Journal*, 49(4), 739–803.
- Cai, J., & Walkling, R. A. (2011). Shareholders' say on pay: Does it create value? *Journal of Financial and Quantitative Analysis*, 46(2), 299–339.
- Campbell, J. T., Campbell, T. C., Sirmon, D. G., Bierman, L., & Tuggle, C. S. (2012). Shareholder influence over director nomination via proxy access: Implications for agency conflict and stakeholder value. *Strategic Management Journal*, 33(12), 1431–1451.
- Carton, A. M., & Rosette, A. S. (2011). Explaining bias against black leaders: Integrating theory on information processing and goal-based stereotyping. *Academy of Management Journal*, 54(6), 1141–1158.
- Catalyst. (2020). *Too few women of color on boards: Statistics and solutions*. <https://www.catalyst.org/research/women-minorities-corporate-boards/>
- Chen, G., Crossland, C., & Huang, S. (2016). Female board representation and corporate acquisition intensity. *Strategic Management Journal*, 37(2), 303–313.
- Chen, G., Meyer-Doyle, P., & Shi, W. (2020). Hedge fund investor activism and human capital loss. *Strategic Management Journal*, 1–27. <https://doi.org/10.1002/smj.3257>.
- Crenshaw, K. (1990). Mapping the margins: Intersectionality, identity politics, and violence against women of color. *Stanford Law Review*, 43, 1241–1299.
- Cortina, L. M., Kabat-Farr, D., Leskinen, E. A., Huerta, M., & Magley, V. J. (2013). Selective incivility as modern discrimination in organizations: Evidence and impact. *Journal of Management*, 39(6), 1579–1605.

- Daily, C. M., Dalton, D. R., & Cannella, A. A., Jr. (2003). Corporate governance: Decades of dialogue and data. *Academy of Management Review*, 28(3), 371–382.
- Danbold, F., & Unzueta, M. M. (2020). Drawing the diversity line: Numerical thresholds of diversity vary by group status. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 118(2), 283–306.
- David, P., Hitt, M. A., & Gimeno, J. (2001). The influence of activism by institutional investors on R&D. *Academy of Management Journal*, 44(1), 144–157.
- Del Guercio, D., Seery, L., & Woidtke, T. (2008). Do boards pay attention when institutional investor activists “just vote no”? *Journal of Financial Economics*, 90(1), 84–103.
- Den Hond, F., & De Bakker, F. G. (2007). Ideologically motivated activism: How activist groups influence corporate social change activities. *Academy of Management Review*, 32(3), 901–924.
- Denes, M. R., Karpoff, J. M., & McWilliams, V. B. (2017). Thirty years of shareholder activism: A survey of empirical research. *Journal of Corporate Finance*, 44, 405–424.
- DesJardine, M. R., & Durand, R. (2020). Disentangling the effects of hedge fund activism on firm financial and social performance. *Strategic Management Journal*, 41(6), 1054–1082.
- DesJardine, M. R., Shi, W., & Sun, Z. (2021). Different horizons: The effects of hedge fund activism versus corporate shareholder activism on strategic actions. *Journal of Management*, 01492063211022831.
- Dess, G. G., & Beard, D. W. (1984). Dimensions of organizational task environments. *Administrative Science Quarterly*, 29(1), 52–73.

- Dobbin, F., & Jung, J. (2010). Corporate board gender diversity and stock performance: The competence gap or institutional investor bias. *NCL Review*, 89, 809–840.
- Eagly, A. H., & Karau, S. J. (2002). Role congruity theory of prejudice toward female leaders. *Psychological Review*, 109(3), 573–598.
- Ertimur, Y., Ferri, F., & Stubben, S. R. (2010). Board of directors' responsiveness to shareholders: Evidence from shareholder proposals. *Journal of Corporate Finance*, 16(1), 53–72.
- Fama, E. F., & Jensen, M. C. (1983). Separation of ownership and control. *The Journal of Law and Economics*, 26(2), 301–325.
- Farrell, K. A., & Hersch, P. L. (2005). Additions to corporate boards: The effect of gender. *Journal of Corporate Finance*, 11(1-2), 85–106.
- Fich, E. M., & Shivdasani, A. (2006). Are busy boards effective monitors? *Journal of Finance*, 61(2), 689–724.
- Georgakakis, D., Heyden, M. L., Oehmichen, J. D., & Ekanayake, U. I. (2019). Four decades of CEO-TMT interface research: A review inspired by role theory. *The Leadership Quarterly*, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.leaqua.2019.101354>.
- Gillan, S. L., & Starks, L. T. (2000). Corporate governance proposals and shareholder activism: The role of institutional investors. *Journal of Financial Economics*, 57(2), 275–305.
- Gillan, S., & Starks, L. T. (2007). *The evolution of shareholder activism in the United States*. [https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract\\_id=959670](https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=959670)
- Gligor, D. M., Novicevic, M., Feizabadi, J., & Stapleton, A. Examining investor reactions to appointments of Black top management executives and CEOs. *Strategic Management Journal*, 1– 21. <https://doi.org/10.1002/smj.3284>.

- Goranova, M., & Ryan, L. V. (2014). Shareholder activism: A multidisciplinary review. *Journal of Management*, 40(5), 1230–1268.
- Goranova, M., Abouk, R., Nystrom, P. C., & Soofi, E. S. (2017). Corporate governance antecedents to shareholder activism: A zero-inflated process. *Strategic Management Journal*, 38(2), 415–435.
- Guest, P. M. (2019). Does board ethnic diversity impact board monitoring outcomes? *British Journal of Management*, 30(1), 53–74.
- Gul, F. A., Srinidhi, B., & Ng, A. C. (2011). Does board gender diversity improve the informativeness of stock prices? *Journal of Accounting and Economics*, 51(3), 314–338.
- Gupta, V. K., Han, S., Mortal, S. C., Silveri, S. D., & Turban, D. B. (2018). Do women CEOs face greater threat of shareholder activism compared to male CEOs? A role congruity perspective. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 103(2), 228–236.
- Gupta, V. K., Mortal, S. C., & Guo, X. (2018). Revisiting the gender gap in CEO compensation: Replication and extension of Hill, Upadhyay, and Beekun's (2015) work on CEO gender pay gap. *Strategic Management Journal*, 39(7), 2036–2050.
- Hambrick, D. C., Misangyi, V. F., & Park, C. A. (2015). The quad model for identifying a corporate director's potential for effective monitoring: Toward a new theory of board sufficiency. *Academy of Management Review*, 40(3), 323–344.
- Hermalin, B. E., & Weisbach, M. S. (1998). Endogenously chosen boards of directors and their monitoring of the CEO. *American Economic Review*, 88(1), 96–118.
- Hill, A. D., Upadhyay, A. D., & Beekun, R. I. (2015). Do female and ethnically diverse executives endure inequity in the CEO position or do they benefit from



- their minority status? An empirical examination. *Strategic Management Journal*, 36(8), 1115–1134.
- Hillman, A. J., & Dalziel, T. (2003). Boards of directors and firm performance: Integrating agency and resource dependence perspectives. *Academy of Management Review*, 28(3), 383–396.
- Hillman, A. J., Cannella, A. A., Jr., & Harris, I. C. (2002). Women and racial minorities in the boardroom: How do directors differ? *Journal of Management*, 28(6), 747–763.
- Hillman, A. J., Shropshire, C., Certo, S. T., Dalton, D. R., & Dalton, C. M. (2011). What I like about you: A multilevel study of shareholder discontent with director monitoring. *Organization Science*, 22(3), 675–687.
- Hirschman, A. O. (1970). *Exit, voice, and loyalty: Responses to decline in firms, organizations, and states*. Harvard University Press.
- Ibarra, H. (1993). Personal networks of women and minorities in management: A conceptual framework. *Academy of Management Review*, 18(1), 56–87.
- Jensen, M. C., & Meckling, W. H. (1976). Theory of the firm: Managerial behavior, agency costs and ownership structure. *Journal of Financial Economics*, 3(4), 305–360.
- Judge, W. Q., Gaur, A., & Muller-Kahle, M. I. (2010). Antecedents of shareholder activism in target firms: Evidence from a multi-country study. *Corporate Governance: An International Review*, 18(4), 258–273.
- Kang, E., Ding, D. K., & Charoenwong, C. (2010). Investor reaction to women directors. *Journal of Business Research*, 63(8), 888–894.
- Karpoff, J. M., Malatesta, P. H., & Walkling, R. A. (1996). Corporate governance and shareholder initiatives: Empirical evidence. *Journal of Financial Economics*, 42(3), 365–395.

- Kirsch, A. (2018). The gender composition of corporate boards: A review and research agenda. *The Leadership Quarterly*, 29(2), 346–364.
- Klein, A., & Zur, E. (2009). Entrepreneurial shareholder activism: Hedge funds and other private investors. *The Journal of Finance*, 64(1), 187–229.
- Kolev, K. D., & McNamara, G. (2020). Board demography and divestitures: The impact of gender and racial diversity on divestiture rate and divestiture returns. *Long Range Planning*, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.lrp.2019.05.001>.
- Lee, M. K., Gupta, A., & Hambrick, D. (2020). The distinct effects of wealth- and CSR-oriented shareholder unrest on CEO career outcomes: A new lens on settling up and executive job demands. *Academy of Management Journal*, 1-62, <https://doi.org/10.5465/amj.2019.1346>
- Lee, P. M., & James, E. H. (2007). She'-E-Os: Gender effects and investor reactions to the announcements of top executive appointments. *Strategic Management Journal*, 28(3), 227–241.
- Luoma, P., & Goodstein, J. (1999). Stakeholders and corporate boards: Institutional influences on board composition and structure. *Academy of Management Journal*, 42(5), 553–563.
- Marquardt, C., & Wiedman, C. (2016). Can shareholder activism improve gender diversity on corporate boards? *Corporate Governance: An International Review*, 24(4), 443–461.
- McDonald, M. L., & Westphal, J. D. (2013). Access denied: Low mentoring of women and minority first-time directors and its negative effects on appointments to additional boards. *Academy of Management Journal*, 56(4), 1169–1198.

- Miller, T., & del Carmen Triana, M. (2009). Demographic diversity in the boardroom: Mediators of the board diversity-firm performance relationship. *Journal of Management Studies*, 46(5), 755–786.
- Mitra, A., Post, C., & Sauerwald, S. (2021). Evaluating board Candidates: A threat-contingency model of shareholder dissent against female director candidates. *Organization Science*, 32(1), 86–110.
- Naumovska, I., Wernicke, G., & Zajac, E. J. (2020). Last to come and last to go? The complex role of gender and ethnicity in the reputational penalties for directors linked to corporate fraud. *Academy of Management Journal*, 63(3), 881–902.
- Ng, J., Wu, H., Zhai, W., & Zhao, J. (2021). The effect of shareholder activism on earnings management: Evidence from shareholder proposals. *Journal of Corporate Finance*, 102014.
- Obermann, J., & Velte, P. (2018). Determinants and consequences of executive compensation-related shareholder activism and say-on-pay votes: A literature review and research agenda. *Journal of Accounting Literature*, 40, 116-151.
- Ospina, S., & Foldy, E. (2009). A critical review of race and ethnicity in the leadership literature: Surfacing context, power and the collective dimensions of leadership. *The Leadership Quarterly*, 20(6), 876–896.
- Parrino, R., Sias, R. W., & Starks, L. T. (2003). Voting with their feet: Institutional ownership changes around forced CEO turnover. *Journal of Financial Economics*, 68(1), 3-46.
- Perrault, E. (2015). Why does board gender diversity matter and how do we get there? The role of shareholder activism in deinstitutionalizing old boys' networks. *Journal of Business Ethics*, 128(1), 149–165.
- Post, C., & Byron, K. (2015). Women on boards and firm financial performance: A meta-analysis. *Academy of Management Journal*, 58(5), 1546–1571.

- Rastad, M., & Dobson, J. (2020). Gender diversity on corporate boards: Evaluating the effectiveness of shareholder activism. *The Quarterly Review of Economics and Finance*, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.qref.2020.09.007>.
- Rehbein, K., Waddock, S., & Graves, S. B. (2004). Understanding shareholder activism: Which corporations are targeted? *Business & Society*, *43*(3), 239–267.
- Reid, E. M., & Toffel, M. W. (2009). Responding to public and private politics: Corporate disclosure of climate change strategies. *Strategic Management Journal*, *30*(11), 1157–1178.
- Renneboog, L., & Szilagyi, P. G. (2011). The role of shareholder proposals in corporate governance. *Journal of Corporate Finance*, *17*(1), 167–188.
- Rigolini, A., & Huse, M. (2021). Women and multiple board memberships: Social capital and institutional pressure. *Journal of Business Ethics*, *169*(3), 443–459.
- Rose, C. (2007). Does female board representation influence firm performance? The Danish evidence. *Corporate Governance: An International Review*, *15*(2), 404–413.
- Rosette, A. S., Koval, C. Z., Ma, A., & Livingston, R. (2016). Race matters for women leaders: Intersectional effects on agentic deficiencies and penalties. *The Leadership Quarterly*, *27*(3), 429–445.
- Ryan, L. V., & Schneider, M. (2002). The antecedents of institutional investor activism. *Academy of Management Review*, *27*(4), 554–573.
- Sauerwald, S., Van Oosterhout, J., & Van Essen, M. (2016). Expressive shareholder democracy: A multilevel study of shareholder dissent in 15 Western European countries. *Journal of Management Studies*, *53*(4), 520–551.
- Sauerwald, S., Van Oosterhout, J., Van Essen, M., & Peng, M. W. (2018). Proxy advisors and shareholder dissent: A cross-country comparative study. *Journal of Management*, *44*(8), 3364–3394.

- Schnatterly, K., & Johnson, S. G. (2014). Independent boards and the institutional investors that prefer them: Drivers of institutional investor heterogeneity in governance preferences. *Strategic Management Journal*, 35(10), 1552–1563.
- Seierstad, C., & Opsahl, T. (2011). For the few not the many? The effects of affirmative action on presence, prominence, and social capital of women directors in Norway. *Scandinavian Journal of Management*, 27(1), 44–54.
- Sharma, A., Moses, A. C., Borah, S. B., & Adhikary, A. (2020). Investigating the impact of workforce racial diversity on the organizational corporate social responsibility performance: An institutional logics perspective. *Journal of Business Research*, 107, 138–152.
- Singh, V. (2007). Ethnic diversity on top corporate boards: A resource dependency perspective. *The International Journal of Human Resource Management*, 18(12), 2128–2146.
- Sjöström, E. (2008). Shareholder activism for corporate social responsibility: What do we know? *Sustainable Development*, 16(3), 141–154.
- Solal, I., & Snellman, K. (2019). Women don't mean business? Gender penalty in board composition. *Organization Science*, 30(6), 1270–1288.
- Tasheva, S., & Hillman, A. J. (2019). Integrating diversity at different levels: Multilevel human capital, social capital, and demographic diversity and their implications for team effectiveness. *Academy of Management Review*, 44(4), 746–765.
- Terjesen, S., Sealy, R., & Singh, V. (2009). Women directors on corporate boards: A review and research agenda. *Corporate Governance: An International Review*, 17(3), 320–337.

- Thomas, R. S., & Cotter, J. F. (2007). Shareholder proposals in the new millennium: Shareholder support, board response, and market reaction. *Journal of Corporate Finance*, 13(2/3), 368–391.
- Triana, M. D. C., Miller, T. L., & Trzebiatowski, T. M. (2014). The double-edged nature of board gender diversity: Diversity, firm performance, and the power of women directors as predictors of strategic change. *Organization Science*, 25(2), 609–632.
- Withers, M. C., Hillman, A. J., & Cannella Jr, A. A. (2012). A multidisciplinary review of the director selection literature. *Journal of Management*, 38(1), 243–277.
- Yermack, D. (1996). Higher market valuation of companies with a small board of directors. *Journal of Financial Economics*, 40(2), 185–211.
- Zhang, L. (2020). An institutional approach to gender diversity and firm performance. *Organization Science*, 31(2), 439–457.

## 4 Essay III: Differentiating leader hubris and narcissism on the basis of power<sup>4</sup>

Sarosh Asad

Department of Management, Society, and Communication  
Copenhagen Business School

&

Eugene Sadler-Smith  
Surrey Business School  
University of Surrey

---

<sup>4</sup> Asad, S., & Sadler-Smith, E. (2020). Differentiating leader hubris and narcissism on the basis of power. *Leadership*, 16(1), 39-61.

## 4.1 Abstract

Hubris and narcissism overlap, and although extant research explores relationships between them in terms of characteristics, attributes, and behaviors, we take a different view by analyzing their differences in relation to power and leadership. Drawing on the psychology of power perspective, we argue that narcissistic and hubristic leaders relate to and are covetous of power for fundamentally different reasons. Using the metaphor of intoxication, hubrists are intoxicated with positional power and prior success, but for narcissists, power facilitates self-intoxication and represents a means of maintaining a grandiose self-view. Unbridled hubris and narcissism (i.e., searching for and facilitated by unfettered power) have important ramifications for leadership research and practice. Leadership discourse, preoccupied with and predicated on positive aspects of leadership, should assess these two potent aspects of leadership because misuse of power by hubristic and narcissistic leaders can create conditions for, or directly bring about, destructive and sometimes catastrophic unintended outcomes for organizations and society.

*Keywords.* Hubris. Intoxication of power. Intoxication of self. Leadership. Narcissism. Power.



## 4.2 Introduction

Both hubris and narcissism have recently garnered considerable attention in leadership research (Rosenthal & Pittinsky, 2006; Sadler-Smith, 2016; Den Hartog et al., 2018). They both occupy the darker side of leadership and lead to pernicious effects and potentially destructive outcomes (Padilla et al., 2007; Judge et al., 2009; Tourish, 2013; Picone et al., 2014; Sadler-Smith, 2019a). Hubristic and narcissistic leadership interrelate and influence a multitude of strategic outcomes, including risk-taking, innovation, and acquisition expenditures, similarly (Chatterjee & Hambrick, 2007; 2011; Malmendier & Tate, 2008). Extant research explores relationships between hubris and narcissism in terms of characteristics, attributes, and behaviors (Sadler-Smith et al., 2017; Tang et al., 2018), but we use a different perspective by differentiating hubristic and narcissistic leadership on the basis of power, arguing that such leaderships are associated with power and influence but in fundamentally different ways. Metaphorically, hubrists are intoxicated with positional power and prior success, but for narcissists, power facilitates self-intoxication.

At the individual level, narcissism is a personality trait characterized by an inflated self-view, grandiosity, self-absorption, vanity, low empathy, and an incessant need for adulation (Rosenthal & Pittinsky, 2006; Campbell et al., 2011). Narcissists use power and positions of authority to maintain a deep-seated grandiose image of themselves, and by doing so, they emerge as prototypical leaders (Nevicka et al., 2011a). However, when they attain significant power and influence, they commonly fail to deliver as effective leaders (Grijalva et al., 2015). A position of power contributes to elevated self-confidence, creates opportunities for self-enhancement and exhibitionism, and instills a sense of superiority among narcissists, affording them an ideal apparatus to reinforce an inflated self-view (Brunell et al., 2008).

Although power draws narcissistic individuals to leadership positions (Glad, 2002), evidence suggests that as power holders, such individuals behave dysfunctionally, which jeopardizes their positions of power (Post, 1993).

Hubris is a grandiose sense of self-characterized by disrespectful attitudes toward others and misperceptions of one's place in the world (Petit & Bollaert, 2012). We use Petit and Bollaert's (2012) description of hubris because they recognize that although hubrists share grandiosity with narcissists, hubris is more than a manifestation of pathological narcissism; it is an acquired condition triggered by accession to a position of significant power, amplified by overestimations of one's abilities based on prior success and facilitated by lack of constraints regarding how a leader exercises power (Owen, 2008; Owen & Davidson, 2009). Thus, hubris is a reactive disorder that is more state-like than trait-like (Berglas, 2014). Hubristic leaders' behaviors are influenced by power in maladaptive and unproductive ways, and such behaviors accordingly create conditions for and increase the likelihood of unintended negative consequences to emerge from their actions (Sadler-Smith, 2019a).

Several researchers of business ethics, corporate governance, leadership studies, and related fields have turned their attention to hubris and narcissism (Ingersoll et al., 2017; Park et al., 2018; Ronay et al., 2019); the current appeal of these two phenomena is attributed partly to their potency and prevalence in contemporary corporate and political contexts (Owen, 2018). Researchers have pointed out how many of today's leaders epitomize narcissism in their personalities (Campbell & Campbell, 2009) and are hubristic regarding their leadership behaviors (Owen, 2018). Moreover, society appears to be becoming more narcissistic (Lasch, 1979; Twenge & Foster, 2010), and there appears to be a hubris 'epidemic' among leaders (Garrard, 2018), thus making both hubris and narcissism timely topics for

leadership researchers to investigate jointly. Many recent and notorious corporate scandals were precipitated by CEOs who exhibited hubris and/or narcissism (e.g., Elizabeth Holmes at Theranos, Martin Winterkorn at Volkswagen, Lay and Skilling at Enron, Calisto Tanzi at Parmalat, Dick Fuld at Lehman Brothers, Jan Carlzon at SAS Airlines, and Carlos Ghosn at Nissan). Such scandals sparked intense interest in and concern for how these attributes among leaders could be among the antecedents of corporate fraud (Cohen et al., 2010; Rijssenbilt & Commandeur, 2013), unethical conduct (Eckhaus & Shaeffer, 2018), environmental degradations (Ladd, 2012), various destructive leadership behaviors (Stein, 2013; Braun et al., 2018), and broader moral and unintended negative consequences (Sadler-Smith, 2019a). Yet, to date, the relationship between power, hubris, and narcissism in a leadership context is elusive.

Leaders have disproportionate power compared to followers, given their control over information and other valued resources (Van Vugt, 2006; Anderson & Brion, 2014). How they wield power has significant implications for organizational decision-making, goal-attainment, and leadership effectiveness (Maner & Mead, 2010; Flynn et al., 2011; Sloof & von Siemens, 2019). Power is integral to leadership (Goodwin, 2003), situated at the core of leaders' strategic choices (Child, 1972). Power leads to changes in behaviors (Guinote, 2017). For example, it increases leaders' action orientation and makes them behave more selfishly, more distant from others, and more prone to use power to violate social norms in ways detrimental to the common good, and it buffers them from guilt when norms are violated (Sturm & Monzani, 2018). Given the fundamental importance of power in social affairs (Russell, 1938), it is surprising that the properties and outcomes of power, especially in relation to leadership, have become topics only recently in management and organizational studies (Sturm & Antonakis, 2015; Firth & Carroll, 2016). We focus

on the dynamics of power to assess disparities between hubristic and narcissistic leadership, the contribution of which lies in exploring relationships between hubristic and narcissistic leaders and power, and the implications for leadership practice, especially in a post-truth, populist era in which hubris and narcissism are typical in political and business leadership (Lozada, 2018).

In the following sections, we outline the respective meanings of hubris and narcissism in a leadership context, discussing how hubristic and narcissistic leadership overlap and are theoretically separable. We use a reflexive lens to assess how hubristic and narcissistic leaders link to power and use the metaphors of the intoxication of power and the intoxication of self, respectively, to do so. We discuss implications of narcissistic and hubristic leadership in research and practice, responding to calls for more research that assesses relationships between hubris and narcissism (Sadler-Smith et al., 2017) and examining power dynamics within leadership discourse (Collinson, 2014; Firth & Carroll, 2016).

### 4.3 Background

Both hubris and narcissism have roots in ancient Greek mythology, and both figure in the *Metamorphoses*, a collection of Greek myths retold by the Roman poet Ovid (43BC to 18AD/2004). The most famous hubrist, and indeed the one referred to most frequently by management researchers, is Icarus (Petit & Bollaert, 2012). In Ovid's retelling of this pre-Hellenic myth in Book 8 of *Metamorphoses*, the son, Icarus, becomes recklessly overconfident in his newfound ability to fly, using wings made from wax and feathers by his father, the master craftsman, Daedalus. The father's entreaties to his son to exercise caution by not flying too high or too low are ignored and results in Icarus's drowning (Sadler-Smith, 2019b). Similarly, the term

narcissism was popularized after the legend of another mythological figure, the beautiful youth Narcissus (*Metamorphoses*, Book 3). Narcissus' phobic infatuation with his reflection in a pool leads him to an untimely and tragic end, and thus narcissism is commonly construed as self-love in its raw description.

Following these classical accounts, narcissism and hubris have been the subject of inquiry for numerous studies in the social sciences and are a recurrent topic of interest in the popular press. However, they are often confused (Hiller & Hambrick, 2005; Bouras, 2018). Part of the confusion has stemmed from significant overlaps in their respective attributes. Both have the potential to create conditions for or directly bring about catastrophic outcomes in organizations and society, and thus deeper understanding is needed into these types of leadership. We consider conceptualizations of narcissism and hubris in a leadership context, discussing their theoretical disentanglement by focusing on their link with power and influence.

#### 4.3.1 Narcissism and Leadership

Researchers have long acknowledged the link between narcissism and leadership (Freud, 1950; Kets de Vries & Miller, 1985). Several attributes exist in both narcissists and leaders, such as self-confidence, extraversion, charisma, attractiveness, energy, skilled oration, grandiose belief systems, and strong visions (Campbell et al., 2011), and it is thus likely for narcissists to emerge as leaders and secure top positions in organizations (Judge et al., 2006; Brunell et al., 2008). Narcissism represents a vital component of leadership (Deluga, 1997; Kets de Vries, 2004) and is even considered necessary to the role (Maccoby, 2000). However, narcissism has a pejorative undertone when used to describe leaders; it is part of the dark personality trait triad, along with Machiavellianism and psychopathy (Paulhus &

William, 2002), and thus it links with various counterproductive workplace behaviors (Penny & Specter, 2002; Grijalva & Newman, 2015; Cohen, 2016).

In the protracted typological development of narcissism, a distinct categorical divide exists between two strands—clinical, commonly labeled narcissistic personality disorder (NPD) (Kohut, 1968), and its personality trait variant, known as grandiose narcissism (Miller et al., 2011; Reina et al., 2014). The former relates to a personality disorder, initially included in the third version of the Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (DSM-III). It retained a position in its latest version (DSM-V), published in 2013 by the American Psychological Association. Its diagnosis includes fantasies of unlimited success of power, a pervasive pattern of grandiosity, excessive arrogance, envy, and lack of empathy. However, the DSM classification system has increasingly been criticized due to its narrow framework, which does not adequately capture the vulnerable aspect of pathological narcissism and thus leads to inaccurate diagnoses (Pincus, 2013).

Overuse of the term narcissism by clinical theoreticians and researchers in social psychology has contributed to confusion regarding its meaning, but the predominant view of narcissism in industrial-organizational psychology refers to grandiose narcissism, a personality trait that ranges from very high to very low, measurable quantitatively through psychometrically validated scales (Emmons, 1987; Raskin & Terry, 1988; Ames et al., 2006). Grandiose narcissism has significantly contributed to the theoretical development of the concept of narcissism in management and organizational studies and has been a focal dimension of research when assessing the relationship between narcissism and leadership (South et al., 2011). Campbell et al. (2011) describe a CEO with grandiose narcissism as ‘someone who is (over)confident, extraverted, high in self-esteem, dominant, attention-seeking, interpersonally skilled and charming, but also unwilling to take criticism, aggressive,

high in psychological entitlement, lacking in true empathy, interpersonally exploitative and grandiose or even haughty' (p. 270). The intensity of such characteristics and the ability to self-regulate distinguish normal or grandiose narcissism from the pathological form of NPD (Post, 1997; Pincus & Roche, 2011).

Whereas narcissistic leaders are inherently arrogant, self-centered, manipulative, and egocentric (Emmons, 1987; Morf & Rhodewalt, 2001), they have been linked to various positive organizational outcomes (Judge et al., 2009). For example, a high level of narcissism in organizational leaders positively relates to charisma, the fusion of which leads to inspiring, bold and visionary leadership (Maccoby, 2000). Imbued with supreme confidence and willingness to take higher risks, narcissistic leaders proactively engage in the internationalization of business activities (Oesterle et al., 2016). When confronted with ego-threatening situations and negative feedback, narcissistic leaders respond with superior performance and creative solutions to reinforce their grandiose self-view (Nevicka et al., 2016). In the same vein, they are not quelled by weak performance and lead their firms to recover faster post-economic crisis by undertaking substantial organization-wide change (Patel & Cooper, 2014). Finally, having narcissistic individuals at the head of an organization is especially successful when the external environment is characterized by change and technological discontinuities and thus requires confident, bold, risk-taking, proactive leaders (Gerstner et al., 2013; Engelen et al., 2016). Such a context is conducive to greater visibility and public attention, which attracts a narcissistic CEO to invest in high-risk projects in the likelihood or hope of propelling the organization toward radical change, growth, and innovation (Wales et al., 2013).

Over the years, narcissism has been much discussed in the leadership and organization literature, contested and scrutinized regarding its nature, relevance, and influence so much that it suffers from what Collinson (2014) refers to as over-

dichotomization of an influential idea. This tendency was inevitable, given the complex and nebulous nature of narcissism (Pulver, 1970). However, to gain a richer understanding of narcissism in leadership, there is a need to move away from restrictive binary typologies of dark versus bright, constructive versus reactive, healthy versus unhealthy, and productive versus destructive aspects of narcissism, and instead, assess its relationship with power and how it manifests and perceived across contexts.

#### 4.3.2 Hubris and Leadership

Although hubris has been significant in human affairs since Classical times, its conceptualization achieved prominence in academic research during the 1980s. Roll's (1986) hubris hypothesis of corporate mergers and acquisitions (M&As) argues that CEO hubris explains unattributable losses among shareholders after an acquisition's announcement. One reason is that the degree of an acquiring CEO's hubris (i.e., unwarranted over-confidence) relates positively to the bid premium for a target firm and negatively to subsequent performance after an M&A (Hayward & Hambrick, 1997). Hubristic CEOs believe that their estimate of the value of potential synergies from an M&A is accurate and that they know better than the market. Thus, they make excessively high bids for target firms and subsequently incur losses (Roll, 1986; Aktas et al., 2009). An example of when disastrous results exposed misuse of the power of a hubristic CEO is Royal Bank of Scotland under its former CEO, Fred Goodwin, who purchased Dutch bank ABN Amro for an immensely inflated figure of £49 billion (Collinson, 2012; Zeitoun et al., 2019). The purchase contributed to RBS's failure during the 2008 crash and subsequent bailing out by UK taxpayers at an estimated cost of £45.5 billion.



During the 1980s and 1990s, the study of CEO hubris was a topic primarily among behavioral finance researchers who tested and extended Roll's (1986) hubris hypothesis (Picone et al., 2014; Sadler-Smith, 2016). Several strategic management and entrepreneurship researchers subsequently began to focus on the significance of CEO hubris to firms' strategic choices and entrepreneurs' business-venture decisions (Hiller and Hambrick, 2005; Hayward et al., 2006; Haynes et al., 2015). In strategic management, overly confident managers who believe that they have more control over critical external factors than their counterparts at rival firms are likely to undertake higher-risk strategic actions (Li & Tang, 2010). Entrepreneurs' hubristic overconfidence and unbridled ambition often lead them to be wrong but rarely doubt their venture decisions (Hayward et al., 2006).

Using a psychiatric perspective, Owen and Davidson (2009) proposed hubris syndrome as an 'acquired personality disorder' (p. 1396) but nuanced this framing in relation to the syndrome's onset and abatement. Development of the syndrome relates to the length of time in power, recent successes, and lack of restraints on leader behaviors, leading Owen and Davidson (2009) to describe it as a disorder of leadership position rather than a disorder of the person. They propose that hubris syndrome is not a personality disorder but instead has an environmental onset as a response to stress or threat and is, therefore, better characterized as an 'adjustment disorder' (p. 1404). They hypothesize that as an acquired disorder, the syndrome remits once power is lost, and thus, as a reactive condition or adjustment disorder that is determined environmentally, it abates in response to the diminution of environmental factors that brought it on.

Quintessentially, hubristic leaders become intoxicated with power and prior successes, and thus they become overconfident in their abilities, overestimate the probability of further successful outcomes, simultaneously underestimate what can go

wrong, are contemptuous toward and disparage the advice and criticism of others, and create conditions that invite or give rise to unintended negative consequences (Sadler-Smith, 2019a). While researchers have intensely debated the dark and bright sides of narcissism, hubris is typically discussed in terms of the dysfunctional excess of some leader attributes (e.g., confidence), which places it firmly on the dark and destructive side of leadership (Tourish, 2019). It was recently dichotomized into positive versus negative types or as having dark and bright sides (Zeitoun et al., 2019). Therefore, more empirical evidence is needed to identify situations where a leader's hubris can lead to beneficial outcomes.

#### 4.3.3 Relationship between Hubristic and Narcissistic Leaders

Hubris's and narcissism's respective attributes overlap, and narcissism is considered a contributory factor in the development of hubris (Picone et al., 2014). Further, hubris and narcissism can coexist, though the precise nature of their interrelationship or co-occurrence has not yet been determined, but anecdotal evidence points to the co-occurrence of hubristic and narcissistic leadership (Sadler-Smith, 2019a). Seven of fourteen defining symptoms of hubris syndrome (HS) are shared with narcissistic personality disorder (NPD), five are unique, and the remainder are shared with other personality disorders (Owen & Davidson 2009; Zeitoun et al., 2019). HS and NPD share a psychiatric classification of an exaggerated sense of oneself and overconfidence, and they each have unique criteria that distinguish them. Table 4.1 shows the overlap between diagnostic criteria of HS and NPD and criteria unique to each.

Table 4.1. Overlap between proposed Hubris Syndrome (HS) criteria and Narcissistic Personality Disorder (NPD) (Own and Davidson, 2009; Reynolds and Lejuez, 2011)

Overlap between HS and NPD	Unique to HS	Unique to NPD
A narcissistic propensity to see their world primarily as an arena in which to exercise power and seek glory (HS1 & NPD6)	An identification with the nation or organization to the extent that the individual regards his/her outlook and interests as identical (HS5)	Requires excessive admiration (NPD 4)
A predisposition to take actions that seem likely to cast the individual in a good light—i.e., in order to enhance the image (HS2 & NPD 1)	A tendency to speak in the third person or use the royal ‘we’ (HS6)	Has a sense of entitlement, i.e., unreasonable expectations of especially favorable treatment or automatic compliance with his or her expectations (NPD 5)
A disproportionate concern with image and presentation (HS3 & NPD 3)	An unshakable belief that in the ‘court’ of history, they will be vindicated (HS10)	Lacks Empathy: Is unwilling to recognize or identify with the feelings and need of others (NPD 7)
A messianic manner of talking about current activities and a tendency to exaltation (HS4& NPD 2)	Restlessness, recklessness, and impulsiveness (HS12)	Often envious of others or believes that others are envious of him or her (NPD 8)
Excessive confidence in the individual’s judgment and contempt for the advice or criticism of others (HS7 & NPD 9)	A tendency to allow their ‘broad vision’, about the moral rectitude of a proposed course, to obviate the need to consider practicality (HS13)	
Exaggerated self-belief, bordering on a sense of omnipotence, in what they can achieve (HS8 & NPD 1& 2)		
A belief that rather than being accountable to the mundane court of colleagues or public opinion, the court to which they answer is history or God (HS9 & NPD 3)		

Strategic leadership, entrepreneurship, finance, and accounting researchers have studied manifestations of CEO hubris and narcissism, examining how narcissistic and hubristic CEOs influence strategic outcomes and corporate performance. Although few studies assess the influence of CEO narcissism and hubris in juxtaposition (cf., Tang et al., 2018), several report similar results regarding how hubristic and narcissistic CEOs influence firm outcomes (see Table 4.2). Such effects are magnified by the significant levels of power and managerial discretion that CEOs possess (Hambrick & Finkelstein, 1987; Park et al., 2018; Rijsenbilt and Commandeur, 2013) and are exacerbated when CEO power is subject to insufficient constraints or governance structures that place too much control in a CEO's position (Li & Tang, 2010).

CEO hubris and narcissism have been found to influence innovation; overconfidence and an insatiable need for audience approval lead CEOs to adopt technological shifts and pursue highly innovative projects (Gerstner et al., 2013; Tang et al., 2015a; Zhang et al., 2017; Arena et al., 2018). Narcissistic and hubristic CEOs pursue similar investment policies such that they overinvest in R&D and M&A (Ham et al., 2018) (cf., Roll's [1986] hubris hypothesis) and are prone to taking higher risks (Li & Tang, 2010; Chatterjee & Hambrick, 2011). They also engage in fraudulent practices of financial misreporting and tax sheltering (Olsen & Stekelberg, 2015; Comier et al., 2016), believing they are above the law. However, CEO narcissism and hubris appear to have different influences on corporate social responsibility (CSR). Narcissistic CEOs engage more in CSR to replenish their narcissistic supply (Petrenko et al., 2016), but hubristic CEOs appear to dilute engagement in CSR (Tang et al., 2015b).

Table 4.2. Examples of strategic outcomes propelled by hubristic and narcissistic CEOs

Outcome of Interest	CEO Hubris			CEO Narcissism		
	Study	Method & Sample	Findings	Study	Method & Sample	Findings
Firm Performance	Park et al. (2018)	164 largest firms listed on the Korea Stock Exchange (KOSPI 200) for the years 2001–2008; Data gathered from archive sources	CEO hubris has a negative effect on firm financial performance, which is exacerbated by CEO power and mitigated by board vigilance	Patel & Cooper (2014)	Sample of 392 CEOs of manufacturing firms between 2007-2010; Archival financial data and an unobtrusive measure of narcissism	Narcissistic CEOs lead to performance declines (at the onset of the crisis period) and performance gains (in the post-crisis period)
Acquisition Premiums	Hayward & Hambrick (1997)	106 transactions by publicly traded firms in 1989 and 1992; Financial data through archives and CEO hubris through unobtrusive indicators	Hubristic CEOs pay great premiums for large acquisitions	Ham et al. (2018)	S&P 500 companies, Archival financial data, and CEO Signature size as a measure of narcissism	Narcissistic CEOs overinvest in R&D and M&A expenditures
Firm Risk-Taking	Li & Tang (2010)	Survey Data from 2,790 CEOs of manufacturing firms in China	CEO hubris positively impact firm risk-taking, which is strengthened by managerial discretion	Chatterjee & Hambrick (2011)	152 CEOs of 134 publicly owned U.S. companies from 1992 to 2006; an unobtrusive measure of narcissism	Narcissistic CEOs engage in risk-taking, especially when social praise is likely.

Innovation	Arena et al. (2018)	134 UK firms; Secondary data as a proxy for CEO hubris	CEO hubris engagement increases green innovative projects.	Zhang et al. (2017)	Two empirical studies: Longitudinal of 63 CEOs and cross-sectional of 143 CEOs; Self-report measures of narcissism	CEO narcissism interact with CEO humility to positively impact innovation
	Tang et al. (2015a)	Cross-sectional survey data and longitudinal archival data	CEO hubris positively impact innovation	Gerstner et al. (2013)	78 CEOs for 33 pharmaceutical companies in 1980 to 2008; an unobtrusive measure of narcissism	Narcissistic CEOs aggressively pursue technological discontinuity, especially when audience engagement is high
Corporate Fraud	Comier et al. (2016)	Financial misreporting cases filed between 1995 and 2009 among Canadian publicly traded firms.	More firms under hubristic CEOs are accused of financial misreporting	Olsen & Stekelberg (2015)	a panel of CEOs of Fortune 500 companies (1992 to 2009); an unobtrusive measure of narcissism	More firms under narcissistic CEOs engage in corporate tax shelters
Corporate Social Responsibility	Tang et al. (2015b)	S&P 1500 index firms for 2001–2010; CSR measure from KLD database and CEO hubris through unobtrusive indicators	CEO hubris reduces participation in CSR and leads to increased participation in socially irresponsible ones	Petrenko et al. (2016)	All S&P 500 firms between 1997 and 2012; financial and corporate data from Compustat, CSR from KLD database	Narcissistic CEOs positively impact CSR

Despite many parallels between hubristic and narcissistic leadership, as noted above, it is a common misconception that hubris is indistinguishable from narcissism (Bouras, 2018). In contrast to narcissism, which is a stable character trait, hubris is a personality change that emerges in response to combinations of personal dispositions, such as over-confidence, antecedents, such as prior successes, and external stimuli, such as substantial and unfettered power; it 'remits when power fades' (Picone et al., 2014: 450). A key distinction between a narcissistic and hubristic leader is that the former derives power from being the center of attention and makes decisions singularly focused on enhancing a positive self-image. Unlike their narcissistic counterpart, who has a penchant for self-aggrandizement, a hubristic leader does not need 'a stage to shine' (Nevicka et al., 2011b: 910) and does not seek opportunities for garnering attention purely to bolster self-image and self-esteem.

The relationships between hubristic and narcissistic leadership can be summarized as: (1) Narcissists and hubrists are overconfident (Ronay et al., 2019). Narcissists are prone to making more favorable assessments of their decision-making accuracy and regard their knowledge and capabilities as higher than others' (Paulhus et al., 2003; Campbell et al., 2004). Hubristic executives are overconfident in their financial estimates during M&As (Roll, 1986); (2) Narcissism is trait-like, and hubris is state-like. Narcissism is an enduring trait that emerges before adulthood, and hubris emerges under environmental conditions (e.g., stressful or threatening situations), given personal dispositions (Owen & Davidson, 2009); (3) Narcissism represents a character disorder, whereas hubris syndrome is a reactive or adjustment disorder (Berglas, 2014; Owen & Davidson, 2009); (4) Hubris and narcissism both associate with power but in a distinct way. Narcissistic leaders reflect a preoccupation with fantasies of personal power to garner the approval and admiration of others and bolster and enhance ego. Hubrists exercise power to achieve overly ambitious

personal and organizational goals (Brown & Zeigler-Hill, 2004; Rosenthal & Pittinsky, 2006; McLelland & Burnham, 2008).

The complex relationship between hubristic and narcissistic leadership and power are potential sources of destructive leader behaviors, leading to deleterious outcomes (Krasikova et al., 2013; Schyns & Schilling, 2013), thus present significant hazards to individuals and organizations. Even if excessive narcissism leads to or coexists with hubris and shares some of its features (e.g., a grandiose sense of one's abilities, overconfidence), especially under unfettered power, hubristic and narcissistic leadership should be treated as distinct phenomena (Bouras, 2018). We examine relationships among hubristic leadership, narcissistic leadership, and power using an intoxication metaphor.

#### 4.4 Perspectives on Power, Hubris, and Narcissism

Like leadership, power is pervasive and perennially relevant to human affairs and might represent the fundamental force in social relationships (Russell, 1938; Sturm & Antonakis, 2015). Power and leadership go hand in hand, and, therefore, understanding of leadership cannot be advanced without drawing upon a theory of power (Firth & Carroll, 2016). Power entails having discretion and a means to enforce will over other entities, such as people, processes, and organizations (Sturm & Antonakis, 2015). Means of enforcing one's will can be innate, acquired through training or expertise, or structural (Sturm & Monzani, 2018). Power can be further conceptualized in terms of asymmetric control over information and valued organizational resources (Magee & Galinsky, 2008), coupled with the possibility of corruption (Sturm & Antonakis, 2015).



In an authoritative review of power and from a psychological perspective, Keltner et al. (2003) argue that power influences individual behaviors; it changes people (Guinote, 2017, p. 357) and thus naturally influences leadership behaviors. Individual and personality differences, such as personal sense of power, stable trait dominance, and motivation to acquire power, explain why some individuals are able to ascend to powerful positions (Galinsky et al., 2015) and how they maintain and lose both position and power (Anderson & Brion, 2014). We build on the psychology of power perspective (Galinsky et al., 2003; Keltner et al., 2003; Anderson & Brion, 2014) as it offers the necessary context to explain how psychologically rooted concepts of hubris and narcissism relate to power and influence in a conceptually distinct way.

Metaphor is powerful in leadership studies (Collinson, 2012), and the link between hubristic leaders and power can be explained in various ways, including an intoxication metaphor. For narcissistic leaders, intoxication lies in reaffirming a grandiose sense of self, whereas for hubristic leaders, the hazard lies in the intoxicating effects of power and success over decision-making (e.g., by disposing them to recklessness and irrational exuberance). In both cases, the use and misuse of power can influence organizations in destructive and often unintended ways. We adopt this perspective for a more reflexive view on hubris, narcissism, and power in leadership discourse and scholarship.

#### 4.4.1 Hubris and the Intoxication of Power

Hubris researchers have drawn attention to problems that arise when unfettered positional power, combined with recent successes, leads to irrational exuberance, irresponsibility, recklessness, and ultimately hubristic incompetence, and even corruption (Owen, 2008; Nell & Semmler, 2009). They frame relationships among

hubris, power, and destructive outcomes that ensue from them in terms of the intoxicating effects of power (Garrard & Robinson, 2016). Attributions to the intoxication of power trace to writings of 19th-century English historian, politician, and writer Lord Acton (1834–1902), who warned about the corrupting effects power can have among religious leaders and heads of state. Acton’s historical instincts and rectitude caused him to despise despots, captured in his aphorism, ‘Power tends to corrupt; and absolute power corrupts absolutely’ which was written in 1887 in a letter to historian Mandell Creighton, rebutting the latter’s assertion that kings and popes should be given the benefit of the doubt and judged differently from other men. Acton was a severe arbiter, and to him, it was a cardinal error not to expect exemplary standards of behavior from those who hold ultimate power and the highest offices of state; far from tolerating and excusing delinquent leaders, he would prefer to ‘hang them higher [than common criminals]’ (Hill, 2000, p. 300).

Philosopher Bertrand Russell’s allusions to the intoxication of power are often cited in relation to the dangers of hubris (Garrard & Robinson, 2016). A close reading of Russell’s *History of Western Philosophy* (1946/2009) reveals this danger to be a reference, in a chapter on Dewey, to the Ancient Greeks’ dread of hubris and the danger of insolence toward the Universe leading men to think of themselves as ‘almost a God’ (p. 737), and concomitantly in an appeal to inculcating the virtue of humility as a necessary counterbalance to hubris. Russell then states that when this check on pride (i.e., humility) is removed, ‘a further step is taken on the road towards a certain kind of madness—the intoxication with power,’ which he considers presciently to be the ‘greatest danger of our time,’ with the potential to contribute to ‘vast social disaster’ (Russell, 1946/2009, p.737). Although Russell appears to make only one specific reference to hubris in this work, and since he does not claim directly that hubris is the intoxication with power, given the contiguity of hubris and

intoxication in this extract, it is reasonable to claim hubris as ‘the intoxication of power’ as hubris researchers have chosen to do (Owen, 2007; 2008; Garrard & Robinson, 2016).

Although Acton’s and Russell’s dicta are potent, the precise nature of relationships among hubris, power, and corruption remains unclear (Blaug, 2016). Aside from views from venerable historians and philosophers, other evidence in the behavioral sciences is lacking for hubris as the intoxication of power and the negative consequences assumed to emanate from the actions of intoxicated hubristic leaders. Various laboratory studies assess psychological and social factors that govern relationships among power, confidence, and decision-making. In a series of experimental studies that use student samples and non-workplace participants, Fast et al. (2012) demonstrate that the psychological experience of power leads to overconfidence regarding the accuracy of decision-making (referred to as overprecision), and their findings are contrary to the view that overconfidence is merely an individual difference. Also evident is that a sense of power harms performance on tasks that require precision and deliberation, and left unchecked, it hinders performance on some tasks and results in harmful consequences. Fast et al. (2012) cite safety-critical tasks, such as those involved in the BP Deepwater Horizon oil spill, as particularly vulnerable to the harmful effects of overprecision (see also Ladd, 2012). This finding is especially pertinent since overconfident people acquire high-power roles (Anderson & Brion, 2014) and have higher self-concept consistency (Kraus et al., 2011). Intoxication from power magnifies egocentricity, self-absorption, conceit, and arrogance, leading to prioritizing emotions, goals, and actions, lowering empathy, and objectifying lower-power members of a group (Keltner et al., 2010). From a neurobiological viewpoint, reduced empathy might result from lowered ‘mirroring’ activity (i.e., reciprocal activation akin to a vicarious

experience and implicating mirror neurons) in the motor cortex (Galinsky et al., 2006; Hogeveen et al., 2014).

Other laboratory studies' findings corroborate relationships between hubristic characteristics (e.g., overconfidence, overambition, and contempt for advice and criticism) and power, which explains why powerful people commonly exhibit hubristic overconfidence and incompetence and are prone to unethical behaviors. A subjective sense of power leads individuals to discount advice from both experts and novices on the basis that they know best (Roll, 1986; Tost et al., 2012). The psychological experience of power elevates decision-makers' confidence and amplifies tendencies for individuals to overweight their initial assessments while discounting the advice of others (See et al., 2011). The experience of power leads to an illusion of personal control even over outcomes that are uncontrollable or unrelated to the power the individual possesses (Fast et al., 2009). Self-perceived lack of competence among power holders elicits defensive aggression because power-holders are motivated to protect not only their powerbase, but their egos. Power holders thus have increased rather than decreased vulnerability to perceived psychological threats, but they respond unpredictably and belligerently (Fast & Chen, 2009). A sense of power increases leaders' optimism in the perception of risk and increases their propensity to engage in risky behaviors, which might bring about unintended negative consequences (Anderson & Galinsky, 2006).

Regarding moral behaviors and specifically moral hypocrisy, high-power individuals impose stricter moral standards on others than those they themselves practice (Lammers et al., 2010). An implication from research is that power undermines leaders' sense of morality (Akstinaite et al., 2020). Moral hypocrisy might also relate to moral identity in that the psychological experience of power decreases moral awareness among those with weak moral identities and vice versa

(DeCelles et al., 2012). Leader character strengths, such as prudence and fairness (Crossan et al., 2013), might inoculate leaders against moral hypocrisy. In combination, these factors suggest that hubristic individuals who are elevated to positions of power and have weak moral identities are not only disposed to reckless overconfidence but inclined to unethical behaviors and therefore create conditions for, and may ultimately precipitate, unintended and/or unethical adverse outcomes (Akstinaite et al., 2020; Sadler-Smith, 2019a).

There are numerous examples of unintended negative consequences that occur when powerful leaders are overconfident. Examples include AOL's CEO Steve Case's orchestration of the disastrous \$350 billion merger deal with Time Warner (Fast et al., 2012) and the collective overconfidence in the technology and systems that contributed to the Deepwater Horizon oil spill (Ladd, 2012). There is no direct evidence to suggest that either of these cases were solely due to unethical CEO behaviors, but other examples from corporate leadership associate hubris with being destructive and unethical (e.g., Jeffery Skilling and Kenneth Lay at Enron; Eckhaus & Shaeffer, 2018). Questions remain in real-world contexts regarding whether hubristic individuals are drawn to the intoxicating effects of power and/or are more likely to obtain high-power positions, or whether the experience of the intoxicant creates hubristic overconfidence beyond pre-existing individual dispositions.

#### 4.4.2 Narcissism and the Intoxication of Self

Pursuit of power is a strategic phenomenon (Malhotra & Gino, 2011), and why and how narcissistic individuals pursue power is strategically different from hubristic leaders. Narcissists' relationship to power is distinct in that in comparison to hubristic leaders, they are not intoxicated by power but fantasize about obtaining power to construct a reality that reiterates and reinforces their grandiose personal image (Glad,

2002). In this intrapersonal dynamic, the centrality of power is overshadowed by the centrality of self (Post, 1993). Power—formal or informal—empowers narcissistic individuals to indulge in the superiority of their existence, garner admiration, and replenish their narcissistic supply (Kernberg, 1979). Individuals with narcissistic personality characteristics are likely to strive for a position of power because power vested in leadership positions conveniently serves as a quick and effective route to gratify their need for attention (Kets de Vries & Miller, 1985; Morf & Rhodewalt, 2001). An intense need for self-enhancement and acclaim by others principally motivates narcissistic individuals to strive for glory and power (Wallace & Baumeister, 2002). From this vantage, leadership positions imbued with opportunities that come with substantial power allow the emergence of narcissistic individuals and ‘provide them with an alluring stage from which they can show off their superiority to others’ (Nevicka et al., 2011b, p. 910).

Narcissists are likely to achieve power for several reasons. They have traits and skills that expedite their progression into leadership positions; narcissistic leaders often emanate charisma in their personalities and use superficial magnetic charm, eloquent oration, and overwhelming confidence to appeal to followers (Deluga, 1997; Maccoby, 2001). This charismatic influence is exercised even in the absence of formally designated power positions since narcissistic individuals are capable of alluring followers with bold and strong visions. Emmons (1987) identifies the need for authority, entitlement, superiority, and self-admiration as core features of narcissism, all of which are gratified by attaining positions of significant power. In the right circumstances, such powerful individuals can lead followers and their organizations to successful outcomes. They assertively communicate a larger-than-life vision, inspiring followers to believe in their vision of change and identify with them (Kets de Vries, 2004).

However, narcissistic leaders are prone to abusing power at the group and organizational levels, at the heart of which lies self-intoxication (Sankowsky, 1995; Rosenthal & Pittinsky, 2006; Padilla et al., 2007). Abuse of power, with or without overt intention, occurs when narcissistic leaders take actions for their personal objectives, use impression management to enhance personal image, and disguise ineptitude, regardless of the influence their decisions have on followers and organizations (Higgs, 2009). Being skillful with rhetoric, narcissistic leaders take advantage of the power that comes with symbolic status, abusing followers' belief systems and psychological wellbeing during the process (Sankowsky, 1995). They react with aggressive behaviors towards their followers when provoked, when their egos are bruised, or their self-beliefs are not met (Kernis & Sun, 1994; Wisse & Sleebos, 2016).

A series of experimental studies have shown how high levels of narcissism in leaders can lead to the exploitation of group members. For example, Nevicka et al. (2011a) found that narcissistic leaders exploit their power by inhibiting exchanges of unshared information, which results in substandard decision-making. In another laboratory study, Campbell and colleagues (2005) accentuated the social costs of narcissism by showing that narcissistic individuals readily allocated more resources to themselves for their short-term gain by sacrificing the long-term benefits of the group. Narcissistic leaders may also promote inequality in the group by favoring and rewarding narcissistic employees, who are more likely to ingratiate themselves than less narcissistic employees (Den Hartog et al., 2018). They also tend to derogate their followers and react to any criticism with contempt. Followers with low self-esteem may especially suffer abusive supervision at the hands of narcissistic leaders (Nevicka et al., 2018).

Narcissistic leaders also misuse power on an organizational level. Believing in their self-entitlement and superiority, narcissistic CEOs overvalue their contributions to the organization and expect greater compensation than non-narcissistic CEOs, inducing executive turnover and resulting in negative firm performance (O'Reilly et al., 2014). Moreover, they espouse the identity of their respective organizations, and in doing so, they undermine and exploit an organization's goals. These actions accentuate the paradoxical nature of narcissism since intuitively it is desirable for members to identify strongly with their organizations. Galvin et al. (2015) explain this anomaly using the term narcissistic organizational identification, which signifies how 'the individual sees his/her identity as central to the identity of the organization, with the result that the individual perceives the organization's identity as being secondary and subsumed within the individual's identity' (p. 164). Furthermore, narcissistic CEOs do not heed objective assessments of their performance, leading to the continuation of aggressive investments and gross miscalculations of project risk (Chatterjee & Hambrick, 2011). In an interesting study about the role of gender differences in the impact of CEO narcissism on organizational practices, Ingersoll et al. (2017) found that narcissistic male CEOs are more likely than their female counterparts to exploit their power by engaging in unethical behaviors and putting their organizations in unnecessary risks.

To summarise these points, the relationship between narcissism and power differs from hubris because a narcissistic leader's focus is always the self, resulting in potentially destructive outcomes for both leader and organization. Narcissistic leaders with their inflated self-view, extraversion, and persuasive charm may quickly ascend to positions of power, but they are likely to abuse power due to their self-intoxication. They prioritize personal agendas, resist feedback that challenges their self-concept, and they seek evaluations and environments that confirm their self-beliefs and



discount and avoid those that do not. A heightened sense of personal power leads narcissistic CEOs to undermine the interests of an organization by engaging in self-serving behaviors, conflating their own identities with the organization's and making the existence of the organization 'all about *me*!' (Chatterjee & Hambrick, 2007; Pullen & Rhodes, 2008).

## 4.5 Summary, Conclusions, and Implications

A common misconception in management and organizational studies is that hubris is indistinguishable from narcissism, but we propose that hubristic and narcissistic leaderships are conceptually and behaviorally distinct. Notwithstanding various shared behavioral attributes between them, hubris and narcissism differ principally in terms of their relationship with power and its misuse by hubristic and narcissistic individuals. We offer a new perspective on the relationship between hubris and narcissism by decoupling them through a focus on power. While hubristic leaders are intoxicated with power, we propose that narcissistic leaders long for power to reinforce their grandiose self-view.

Narcissism and hubris have been studied with great diligence, and both influence decision-making, strategic outcomes, and organizational performance. However, it has been thus far unclear how they relate to each other and power and influence. It is crucial to understand how hubristic and narcissistic leadership links to power because powerful hubristic and narcissistic leaders can significantly affect organizational outcomes. They make self-centered, greedy, high-risk, and even reckless decisions, especially if an executive team or board is weak. Detrimental influences of such leaders can be averted by the presence of a strong executive team and outside directors and by promoting distributed and shared models of leadership.

Calls for post-heroic leadership (Grint, 2010) and critiques of and warnings against ‘excessive positivity’ in leadership studies (Alvesson & Einola, 2019, p. 383) can help focus attention on the problem.

#### 4.5.1 Implications for Research

In this essay, we have explored how hubristic and narcissistic leaders differ in ways they relate to and wield power. Power achievement and accumulation is the ultimate goal for hubristic leaders, but narcissists use power to construct a reality aligned with their self-centered and flamboyant persona. Framing the relationship between hubris and narcissistic leaders using power offers new directions with which to distinguish similarities and differences between these two types of leaders. In the specification of hubris syndrome (Owen & Davidson, 2009), hubris and narcissism broadly overlap, examples of which are cited frequently regarding leaders who are incontrovertibly both hubristic and narcissistic, such as Donald Trump (Owen, 2018). However, the topic has progressed to a stage where anecdote and informal diagnoses are insufficient, and scientific studies are required to quantify the nature and extent of overlap between hubris and narcissism.

Future research should refine their dynamic relationship by theoretically and empirically investigating their link in other contexts and exploring related issues such as how hubrists and narcissists behave at different levels of power. To the extent that leadership is essentially a relational phenomenon (Sadler-Smith, 2019a), research should assess how the extent and nature of their power exploitations change when such leaders form strong relationships with followers. Additionally, what happens when followers are hubristic and/or narcissistic, how do organizations deal with stable and unstable power relations, and what mediates and moderates hubrists’ and narcissists’ relationships with power. Given that cross-sectional designs dominate

extant research, longitudinal perspectives on how such leaders attain, exercise, and lose power are important to explore, as are processual studies of narcissistic and hubristic leadership's temporal trajectories. In the current leadership climate, it is also worth speculating on serious implications for organizations and institutions if leaders are simultaneously narcissistic and hubristic.

#### 4.5.2 Implications for Practice

In contemporary leadership, politics and corporate governance are replete with leaders who exhibit hubris and/or narcissism. Thus, it is important for managers, executive teams, and board members to understand how powerful positions nurture narcissistic and hubristic leaders and how such leaders use and misuse their positions. We show that narcissistic and hubristic leaders are covetous of power for different reasons, and this distinction is important to assess their influences on governance and policy-making in organizations. They exercise power in ways that are both prolific and hazardous to organizations and their members. In contexts where task complexity is high, dominant logic is absent, and bold actions are needed, hubristic and narcissistic leaders might excel. However, the effects of their dysfunctional behaviors might result in executive turnover, bad corporate image, and lack of succession planning, among other damaging consequences.

Irrespective of the causes and characteristics of either of these types of leadership, they both have the potential to create conditions for or to directly bring about catastrophic unintended outcomes for organizations and wider society. Independent effects of narcissism and hubris are prolific and contextually contingent, but the fusion of narcissism, hubris, and power is unlikely to lead to positive consequences. For this reason, it is important that leadership discourse, often preoccupied with and predicated on positive aspects of leadership, must jointly assess

these two potent aspects of leadership. In making this suggestion, we acknowledge that significant challenges are presented to current and future generations of managers and leaders and those responsible for their education, training, and development.

## 4.6 References

- Akstinaite, V., Robinson, G., & Sadler-Smith, E. (2020). Linguistic markers of CEO hubris. *Journal of Business Ethics*, 167(4), 687-705.
- Aktas N, De Bodt E and Roll R (2009) Learning hubris and corporate serial acquisitions. *Journal of Corporate Finance* 15(5): 543-561.
- Alvesson M and Einola K (2019) Warning for excessive positivity: Authentic leadership and other traps in leadership studies. *The Leadership Quarterly* 30(4): 383-395.
- Ames DR, Rose P and Anderson CP (2006) The NPI-16 as a short measure of narcissism. *Journal of Research in Personality* 40(4): 440-450.
- Anderson C and Brion S (2014) Perspectives on power in organizations. *Annual Review of Organizational Psychology and Organizational Behaviour* 1(1): 67-97.
- Anderson C and Galinsky AD (2006) Power optimism and risk-taking. *European Journal of Social Psychology* 36(4): 511-536.
- Arena C, Michelon G and Trojanowski G (2018) Big egos can be green: A study of CEO hubris and environmental innovation. *British Journal of Management* 29(2): 316-336.
- Berglas S (2014) Rooting out hubris, before a fall. *HBR Blog Network*.
- Blaug R (2016) Pathologies of power and cognition In Garrard P and Robinson G (eds) *The Intoxication of Power*. Basingstoke: Palgrave: 75-88.
- Bouras N (2018) Foreword Garrard P (Ed) *The hubris epidemic*. Basingstoke: Palgrave: v-xii.

- Braun S, Aydin N, Frey D and Peus C (2018) Leader narcissism predicts malicious envy and supervisor-targeted counterproductive work behaviour: Evidence from field and experimental research. *Journal of Business Ethics* 151(3): 725-741.
- Brown RP and Zeigler-Hill V (2004) Narcissism and the non-equivalence of self-esteem measures: A matter of dominance? *Journal of Research in Personality* 38(6): 585-592.
- Brunell AB, Gentry WA, Campbell WK, Hoffman BJ, Kuhnert KW and DeMarree K G (2008) Leader emergence: The case of the narcissistic leader. *Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin* 34(12): 1663-1676.
- Campbell WK and Campbell SM (2009) On the self-regulatory dynamics created by the peculiar benefits and costs of narcissism: A contextual reinforcement model and examination of leadership. *Self and Identity* 8(2-3): 214-232.
- Campbell WK, Goodie AS and Foster JD (2004) Narcissism confidence and risk attitude. *Journal of Behavioral Decision Making* 17(4): 297-311.
- Campbell WK, Bush CP, Brunell AB and Shelton, J (2005) Understanding the social costs of narcissism: The case of the tragedy of the commons. *Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin* 31(10): 1358-1368.
- Campbell WK, Hoffman BJ, Campbell SM and Marchisio G (2011) Narcissism in organizational contexts. *Human Resource Management Review* 21(4): 268-284.
- Chatterjee A and Hambrick DC (2007) It's all about me: Narcissistic chief executive officers and their effects on company strategy and performance. *Administrative Science Quarterly* 52(3): 351-386.
- Chatterjee A and Hambrick DC (2011) Executive personality capability cues and risk taking: How narcissistic CEOs react to their successes and stumbles. *Administrative Science Quarterly* 56(2): 202-237.

- Child J (1972) Organizational structure, environment and performance: The role of strategic choice. *Sociology* 6(1): 1-22.
- Cohen A (2016) Are they among us? A conceptual framework of the relationship between the dark triad personality and counterproductive work behaviours (CWBs). *Human Resource Management Review* 26(1): 69-85.
- Cohen J, Ding Y, Lesage C and Stolowy H (2010) Corporate fraud and managers' behaviour: Evidence from the press. *Journal of Business Ethics* 95(S2): 271-315.
- Collinson D (2012) Prozac leadership and the limits of positive thinking. *Leadership* 8(2): 87-107.
- Collinson D (2014) Dichotomies dialectics and dilemmas: New directions for critical leadership studies? *Leadership* 10(1): 36-55.
- Cormier D, Lapointe-Antunes P, and Magnan M (2016) CEO power and CEO hubris: a prelude to financial misreporting? *Management Decision* 54(2): 522-554.
- Crossan M, Mazutis D and Seijts G (2013) In search of virtue: The role of virtues values and character strengths in ethical decision making. *Journal of Business Ethics* 113(4): 567-581.
- DeCelles KA, DeRue DS, Margolis JD and Ceranic TL (2012) Does power corrupt or enable? When and why power facilitates self-interested behaviour. *Journal of Applied Psychology* 97(3): 681-689.
- Den Hartog DN, De Hoogh, AH and Belschak FD (2018) Toot Your Own Horn? Leader narcissism and the effectiveness of employee self-promotion. *Journal of Management*.
- Deluga RJ (1997) Relationship among American presidential charismatic leadership narcissism and rated performance. *The Leadership Quarterly* 8(1): 49-65.

- Eckhaus E and Sheaffer Z (2018) Managerial hubris detection: the case of Enron Risk. *Management* 20(4): 304-325.
- Emmons RA (1987) Narcissism: Theory and measurement. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology* 52(1): 11-17.
- Engelen A, Neumann C and Schmidt S (2016) Should entrepreneurially oriented firms have narcissistic CEOs?. *Journal of Management* 42(3): 698-72.
- Fast NJ and Chen S (2009) When the boss feels inadequate: Power incompetence and aggression. *Psychological Science* 20(11): 1406-1413.
- Fast NJ, Gruenfeld DH, Sivanathan N and Galinsky AD (2009) Illusory control: A generative force behind power's far-reaching effects. *Psychological Science* 20(4): 502-508.
- Fast NJ, Sivanathan N, Mayer ND and Galinsky AD (2012) Power and overconfident decision-making. *Organizational Behavior and Human Decision Processes* 117(2): 249-260.
- Hambrick, D. C., & Finkelstein, S. (1987). Managerial discretion: A bridge between polar views of organizational outcomes. *Research in organizational behavior*, 9, 369–406.
- Firth J and Carroll B (2016) Leadership and power. In Storey J, Hartley J, Denis JL, Hart P, Ulrich d *The Routledge Companion to Leadership*. New York : Routledge: 125-141.
- Flynn F, Gruenfeld D, Molm L and Polzer J (2011) Social psychological perspectives on power in organizations. *Administrative Science Quarterly* 56(4): 495-500.
- Freud S (1950) Libidinal types In J Strachey (Ed and Trans) *The standard edition of the complete psychological works of Sigmund Freud* (Vol 21: 217-220). London: Hogarth (Original work published in 1931).



- Galinsky AD, Gruenfeld DH and Magee JC (2003) From power to action. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology* 85(3): 453-466.
- Galinsky AD, Magee JC, Inesi ME and Gruenfeld DH (2006) Power and perspectives not taken. *Psychological Science* 17(12): 1068-1074.
- Galinsky AD, Rucker DD and Magee JC (2015) Power: Past findings, present considerations, and future directions. In Mikulincer M, Shaver PR, Simpson JA and Dovidio JF (Eds.) *APA handbooks in psychology. APA handbook of personality and social psychology, Vol. 3. Interpersonal relations*. Washington, DC, US: American Psychological Association: 421-460.
- Galvin BM, Lange D and Ashforth BE (2015) Narcissistic organizational identification: Seeing oneself as central to the organization's identity. *Academy of Management Review* 40(2): 163-181.
- Garrard P and Robinson G (2016) *The intoxication of power*. Basingstoke: Palgrave
- Garrard P (2018) *The hubris epidemic*. Basingstoke: Palgrave.
- Gerstner WC, König A, Enders A and Hambrick DC (2013) CEO narcissism audience engagement and organizational adoption of technological discontinuities. *Administrative Science Quarterly* 58(2): 257-291.
- Glad B (2002) Why tyrants go too far: Malignant narcissism and absolute power. *Political Psychology* 23(1): 1-37.
- Goodwin SA (2003) Power and Prejudice: A Social–Cognitive Perspective on Power and Leadership. In Van Knippenberg D and Hogg MA (Eds.) *Leadership and power: Identity processes in groups and organizations*. Los Angeles: SAGE: 138-152.
- Grijalva E and Newman DA (2015) Narcissism and counterproductive work behavior (CWB): Meta-analysis and consideration of collectivist culture Big Five personality and narcissism's facet structure. *Applied Psychology* 64(1): 93-126.

- Grijalva E, Harms P, Newman D and Gaddis B (2015) Narcissism and Leadership: A Meta-Analytic Review of Linear and Nonlinear Relationships. *Personnel Psychology* 68(1): 1-47.
- Grint K (2010) *Leadership: A very short introduction* (Vol. 237). Oxford University Press.
- Guinote A (2017) How power affects people: Activating, wanting, and goal seeking. *Annual Review of Psychology* 68: 353-381.
- Ham C, Seybert N and Wang S (2018) Narcissism is a bad sign: CEO signature size investment and performance. *Review of Accounting Studies* 23(1): 234-264.
- Haynes KT, Hitt MA and Campbell JT (2015) The dark side of leadership: Towards a mid-range theory of hubris and greed in entrepreneurial contexts. *Journal of Management Studies* 52(4): 479-505.
- Hayward ML and Hambrick DC (1997) Explaining the premiums paid for large acquisitions: Evidence of CEO hubris. *Administrative Science Quarterly*: 103-127.
- Hayward L, Shepherd DA and Griffin D (2006) A hubris theory of entrepreneurship. *Management Science* 52(2): 160-172.
- Higgs M (2009) The good the bad and the ugly: Leadership and narcissism. *Journal of Change Management* 9(2): 165-178.
- Hill R (2000) *Lord Acton*. New Haven and London: Yale University Press.
- Hiller NJ and Hambrick DC (2005) Conceptualizing executive hubris: the role of (hyper-) core self-evaluations in strategic decision-making. *Strategic Management Journal* 26(4): 297-319.
- Hogeveen J, Inzlicht M and Obhi SS (2014) Power changes how the brain responds to others. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: General* 143(2): 755-762.

- Ingersoll AR, Glass C, Cook A and Olsen KJ (2017) Power, status and expectations: How narcissism manifests among women CEOs. *Journal of Business Ethics*: 1-15.
- Judge TA, LePine JA and Rich BL (2006) Loving yourself abundantly: relationship of the narcissistic personality to self-and other perceptions of workplace deviance leadership and task and contextual performance. *Journal of Applied Psychology* 91(4): 762-776.
- Judge TA, Piccolo R and Kosalka T (2009) The bright and dark sides of leader traits: A review and theoretical extension of the leader trait paradigm. *The Leadership Quarterly* 20(6): 855-875.
- Keltner D, Gruenfeld DH and Anderson C (2003) Power, approach, and inhibition. *Psychological Review* 110(2): 265-284.
- Keltner D, Gruenfeld D, Galinsky A and Kraus MW (2010) Paradoxes of power: Dynamics of the acquisition experience and social regulation of social power. In A Guinote and T K Vescio (eds) *The social psychology of power*. New York: Guilford Press: 177–208.
- Kernberg OF (1979) Regression in organizational leadership. *Psychiatry* 42(1): 24-39.
- Kernis MH and Sun CR (1994) Narcissism and reactions to interpersonal feedback. *Journal of Research in Personality* 28(1): 4-13.
- Kets de Vries MF (2004) Organizations on the Couch: A clinical perspective on organizational dynamics. *European Management Journal* 22(2): 183-200.
- Kets de Vries MF and Miller D (1985) Narcissism and leadership: An object relations perspective. *Human Relations* 38(6): 583-601.

- Kohut H (1968) The psychoanalytic treatment of narcissistic personality disorders: Outline of a systematic approach. *The Psychoanalytic Study of the Child* 23(1): 86-113.
- Krasikova D Green S and LeBreton J (2013) Destructive Leadership. *Journal of Management* 39(5): 1308-1338.
- Kraus MW, Chen S and Keltner D (2011) The power to be me: Power elevates self-concept consistency and authenticity. *Journal of Experimental Social Psychology* 47(5): 974-980.
- Ladd AE (2012) Pandora's well: Hubris deregulation fossil fuels and the BP oil disaster in the Gulf. *American Behavioral Scientist* 56(1): 104-127.
- Lammers J, Stapel DA and Galinsky AD (2010) Power increases hypocrisy: Moralizing in reasoning immorality in behaviour. *Psychological Science* 21(5): 737-744.
- Lasch C (1979) *The culture of narcissism: American life in an age of diminishing expectations*. New York NY: Warner Books.
- Li J and Tang YI (2010) CEO hubris and firm risk taking in China: The moderating role of managerial discretion. *Academy of Management Journal* 53(1): 45-68.
- Lozada C (2018) Truth and Trump: Can truth survive this president – an honest investigation. *Washington Post* 13 07 2018.  
<https://www.washingtonpost.com/news/book-party/wp/2018/07/13/feature/can-truth-survive-this-president-an-honest-investigation/> Accessed 30 09 2019.
- Maccoby M (2000) Narcissistic leaders. *Harvard Business Review* 78(1): 69-77.
- Maccoby M (2001) Narcissistic leaders. *Contemporary Issues in Leadership*: 281-295.
- Magee JC and Galinsky AD (2008) 8 social hierarchy: The self-reinforcing nature of power and status. *Academy of Management Annals* 2(1): 351-398.

- Malhotra D and Gino F (2011) The pursuit of power corrupts: How investing in outside options motivates opportunism in relationships. *Administrative Science Quarterly* 56(4): 559-592.
- Malmendier U and Tate G (2008) Who makes acquisitions? CEO overconfidence and the market's reaction. *Journal of Financial Economics* 89(1): 20-43.
- Maner JK and Mead NL (2010) The essential tension between leadership and power: When leaders sacrifice group goals for the sake of self-interest. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology* 99(3): 482-497.
- McClelland DC and Burnham DH (2008). *Power is the great motivator*. Cambridge, MA.: Harvard Business Review Press.
- Miller JD, Hoffman BJ, Gaughan ET, Gentile B, Maples J and Keith Campbell W (2011) Grandiose and vulnerable narcissism: A nomological network analysis. *Journal of Personality* 79(5): 1013-1042.
- Morf C and Rhodewalt F (2001) Expanding the dynamic self-regulatory processing model of narcissism: Research directions for the future. *Psychological Inquiry* 12(4): 243-251.
- Nell E and Semmler W (2009) After hubris smoke and mirrors came the downward spiral: How financial and real markets pulled each other down and how can policy reverse this? *Constellations* 16(2): 251-270.
- Nevicka B, Baas M and Ten Velden FS (2016) The bright side of threatened narcissism: Improved performance following ego threat. *Journal of Personality* 84(6): 809-823.
- Nevicka B, Ten Velden F, De Hoogh A and Van Vianen A (2011a) Reality at Odds With Perceptions. *Psychological Science* 22(10): 1259-1264.

- Nevicka B, De Hoogh AH, Van Vianen AE, Beersma B and McIlwain D (2011b) All I need is a stage to shine: Narcissists' leader emergence and performance. *The Leadership Quarterly* 22(5): 910-925.
- Nevicka B, De Hoogh AH, Den Hartog, DN and Belschak FD (2018) Narcissistic leaders and their victims: followers low on self-esteem and low on core self-evaluations suffer most. *Frontiers in psychology* 9: 422.
- Oesterle MJ, Elosge C and Elosge L (2016) Me, myself and I: The role of CEO narcissism in internationalization decisions. *International Business Review* 25(5): 1114-1123.
- Olsen KJ and Stekelberg J (2015) CEO narcissism and corporate tax sheltering. *The Journal of the American Taxation Association* 38(1): 1-22.
- O'Reilly III CA, Doerr B, Caldwell DF and Chatman JA (2014) Narcissistic CEOs and executive compensation. *The Leadership Quarterly* 25(2): 218-231.
- Ovid (2004) *Metamorphoses: A new verse translation by David Raeburn*. London: Penguin Books.
- Owen D (2007) *The hubris syndrome: Bush Blair and the intoxication of power*. London: Politico's.
- Owen D (2008) Hubris syndrome. *Clinical Medicine* 8(4): 428-432.
- Owen D (2018) *Hubris- The road to Donald Trump*. York: Methuen.
- Owen D and Davidson J (2009) Hubris syndrome: An acquired personality disorder? A study of US Presidents and UK Prime Ministers over the last 100 years. *Brain* 132(5): 1396-1406.
- Padilla A, Hogan R and Kaiser R (2007) The toxic triangle: Destructive leaders susceptible followers and conducive environments. *The Leadership Quarterly* 18(3): 176-194.

- Park JH, Kim C, Chang YK, Lee DH and Sung YD (2018) CEO hubris and firm performance: Exploring the moderating roles of CEO power and board vigilance. *Journal of Business Ethics* 147(4): 919-933.
- Patel PC and Cooper D (2014) The harder they fall, the faster they rise: Approach and avoidance focus in narcissistic CEOs. *Strategic Management Journal* 35(10): 1528-1540.
- Paulhus DL and Williams KM (2002) The dark triad of personality: Narcissism Machiavellianism and psychopathy. *Journal of Research in Personality* 36(6): 556-563.
- Paulhus DL, Harms PD, Bruce MN and Lysy DC (2003) The over-claiming technique: Measuring self-enhancement independent of ability. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology* 84(4):890-904.
- Penny LM and Spector PE (2002) Narcissism and counterproductive work behavior: Do bigger egos mean bigger problems? *International Journal of Selection and Assessment* 10(1-2): 126-134.
- Petit V and Bollaert H (2012) Flying too close to the sun? Hubris among CEOs and how to prevent it. *Journal of Business Ethics* 108(3): 265-283.
- Petrenko OV, Aime F, Ridge J and Hill A (2016) Corporate social responsibility or CEO narcissism? CSR motivations and organizational performance. *Strategic Management Journal* 37(2): 262-279.
- Picone P, Dagnino G and Minà A (2014) The Origin of Failure: A Multidisciplinary Appraisal of the Hubris Hypothesis and Proposed Research Agenda. *Academy of Management Perspectives* 28(4): 447-468.
- Pincus AL (2013) The Pathological Narcissism Inventory. In Ogrodniczuk JS (Ed.), *Understanding and treating pathological narcissism*. Washington, DC, US: American Psychological Association: 93-110.

- Pincus AL and Roche MJ (2011) Narcissistic grandiosity and narcissistic vulnerability In Campbell WK and Miller JD (eds) *The handbook of narcissism and narcissistic personality disorder*. Hoboken NJ: John Wiley and Sons: 31-40.
- Post JM (1993) Current concepts of the narcissistic personality: Implications for political psychology. *Political Psychology*: 99-121.
- Post JM (1997) Narcissism and quest for political power. In Ellman CS and Reppen J (Eds.) *The library of clinical psychoanalysis. Omnipotent fantasies and the vulnerable self*. Lanham, MD, US: Jason Aronson: 195-232.
- Pullen A and Rhodes C (2008) It's all about me!: Gendered narcissism and leaders' identity work. *Leadership* 4(1): 5-25.
- Pulver SE (1970) Narcissism: The term and the concept. *Journal of the American Psychoanalytic Association* 18(2): 319-341.
- Raskin RN and Terry H (1988) A principal-components analysis of the Narcissistic Personality Inventory and further evidence of its construct validity. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology* 54(5): 890-902.
- Reina CS, Zhang Z and Peterson SJ (2014) CEO grandiose narcissism and firm performance: The role of organizational identification. *The Leadership Quarterly* 25(5): 958-971.
- Reynolds EK and Lejuez CW (2011) Narcissism in the DSM. In Campbell WK and Miller JD (eds) *The handbook of narcissism and narcissistic personality disorder*. Hoboken NJ: John Wiley and Sons: 14-21.
- Rijsenbilt A and Commandeur H (2013) Narcissus enters the courtroom: CEO narcissism and fraud. *Journal of Business Ethics* 117(2): 413-429.
- Roll R (1986) The hubris hypothesis of corporate takeovers. *Journal of Business* 59(2): 197-216.



- Ronay R, Oostrom JK, Lehmann-Willenbrock N, Mayoral S and Rusch H (2019) Playing the trump card: Why we select overconfident leaders and why it matters. *The Leadership Quarterly*.
- Rosenthal SA and Pittinsky TL (2006) Narcissistic leadership. *The Leadership Quarterly* 17(6): 617-633.
- Russell B (1938) *Power: A new social analysis*. London: Allen and Unwin.
- Russell B (1946/2009) *A History of Western Philosophy*. London: Routledge.
- Sadler-Smith E (2016) Hubris in business and management research: A 30-year review of studies In P Garrard and G Robinson (eds) *The intoxication of power: Interdisciplinary insights*. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan: 39–74.
- Sadler-Smith E, Akstinaite V, Robinson G and Wray T (2017) Hubristic leadership: A review. *Leadership* 13(5): 525-548.
- Sadler-Smith E (2019a) *Hubristic Leadership*. London: SAGE.
- Sadler-Smith E (2019b) “Don’t fly too close to the sun”: Using myth to understand the hazard of hubristic leadership. In Statler M and Kuepers W (Eds) *Leadership and wisdom: Lessons from folklore*. Abingdon: Routledge (forthcoming).
- Sankowsky D (1995) The charismatic leader as narcissist: Understanding the abuse of power. *Organizational Dynamics* 23(4): 57-71.
- Schyns B and Schilling J (2013) How bad are the effects of bad leaders? A meta-analysis of destructive leadership and its outcomes. *The Leadership Quarterly* 24(1): 138-158.
- See KE, Morrison EW, Rothman NB and Soll JB (2011) The detrimental effects of power on confidence advice taking and accuracy. *Organizational Behaviour and Human Decision Processes* 116(2): 272-285.

- Sloof R and von Siemens F (2019) Effective leadership and the allocation and exercise of power in organizations. *The Leadership Quarterly*.
- South SC, Eaton NR and Krueger RF (2011) Narcissism in official psychiatric classification systems: Towards DSM-5. In Campbell WK and Miller JD (eds) *The handbook of narcissism and narcissistic personality disorder*. Hoboken NJ: John Wiley and Sons: 22-30.
- Stein M (2013) When Does Narcissistic Leadership Become Problematic? Dick Fuld at Lehman Brothers. *Journal of Management Inquiry* 22(3): 282-293.
- Sturm RE and Antonakis J (2015). Interpersonal power: A review, critique, and research agenda. *Journal of Management* 41(1): 136-163.
- Sturm RE and Monzani L (2018) Power and leadership. In Antonakis J and Day DV (eds) *The Nature of Leadership*. Los Angeles. SAGE: 272-299.
- Tang Y, Li J and Yang, H (2015a) What I see, what I do: How executive hubris affects firm innovation. *Journal of Management* 41(6): 1698-1723.
- Tang Y, Qian C, Chen G and Shen R (2015b) How CEO hubris affects corporate social (ir) responsibility. *Strategic Management Journal* 36(9): 1338-1357.
- Tang Y, Mack DZ and Chen G (2018). The differential effects of CEO narcissism and hubris on corporate social responsibility. *Strategic Management Journal* 39(5): 1370-1387.
- Tost LP, Gino F and Larrick RP (2012) Power competitiveness and advice taking: Why the powerful don't listen. *Organizational Behaviour and Human Decision Processes* 117(1): 53-65.
- Tourish D (2013) *The dark side of transformational leadership: A critical perspective*. Abingdon: Routledge.
- Tourish D (2019) Towards an organisational theory of hubris: Symptoms, behaviours and social fields within finance and banking. *Organization*

- Twenge JM and Foster J (2010) Birth cohort increases in narcissistic personality traits among American college students 1982–2009. *Social Psychological and Personality Science* 1(1): 99-106.
- Van Vugt M (2006) Evolutionary origins of leadership and followership. *Personality and Social Psychology Review* 10(4): 354-371.
- Wales WJ, Patel PC and Lumpkin GT (2013) In pursuit of greatness: CEO narcissism entrepreneurial orientation and firm performance variance. *Journal of Management Studies* 50(6): 1041-1069.
- Wallace HM and Baumeister RF (2002) The performance of narcissists rises and falls with perceived opportunity for glory. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology* 82(5): 819-834.
- Wisse B and Sleebos E (2016) When the dark ones gain power: perceived position power strengthens the effect of supervisor Machiavellianism on abusive supervision in work teams. *Personality and Individual Differences* 99: 122-126.
- Zhang H, Ou AY, Tsui AS and Wang H (2017) CEO humility, narcissism and firm innovation: A paradox perspective on CEO traits. *The Leadership Quarterly* 28(5): 585-604.
- Zeitoun H, Nordberg D and Homberg F (2019) The dark and bright sides of hubris: Conceptual implications for leadership and governance research. *Leadership* 15(6): 647-672.

# 5 Essay IV: Unfolding the Effects of CEO Narcissism on Firms' Social and Financial Performance: A Meta-Analytic Approach

Sarosh Asad

Department of Management, Society, and Communication  
Copenhagen Business School

## 5.1 Abstract

Theoretical and empirical interest in CEO narcissism has increased steadily over the past fifteen years, resulting in important but fragmented insights concerning the influence of narcissistic CEOs on firms' social and financial performance. Drawing upon upper echelon theory, I meta-analyze the effect of CEO narcissism on corporate social and financial performance. Based on 67 studies that yielded 121,748 observations, covering data from 1980 to 2018 in 15 countries, I find that CEO narcissism relates positively to corporate irresponsibility, corporate social responsibility, and market-based performance but does not relate to accounting-based performance. I document roles played by individualism and power distance as situational influences that affect the CEO narcissism and financial performance relationship. These findings contribute to the literature on the relevance of CEO personality traits to firms' performance outcomes.

*Keywords:* CEO narcissism, upper echelon theory, firm performance, meta-analysis, national culture, corporate social responsibility, corporate irresponsibility

## 5.2 Introduction

Research suggests, and to some extent substantiates, that chief executive officers' (CEO) personalities explain variations in firm performance (Benischke et al., 2019; Harrison et al., 2019, 2020; Holmes et al., 2021; Wang et al., 2016). One CEO personality trait growing in popularity in the literature as an antecedent of firm outcomes and performance is narcissism (Abdel-Meguid et al., 2021; Chatterjee & Hambrick, 2011; Gerstner et al., 2013; Tang et al., 2018). Narcissism is a stable individual difference characterized by proclivities for admiration and attention, grandiose self-views, strong senses of entitlement, overconfidence, lack of empathy, and excessive need to dominate decision-making (Chatterjee & Pollock, 2017; Zhu & Chen, 2015a). Narcissistic individuals are more likely to emerge as leaders (Brunell et al., 2008) and be promoted to positions of CEOs sooner than less narcissistic individuals (Rovelli & Curnis, 2020).

The prominence and managerial relevance of understanding the influence of narcissistic CEOs stems from the rise of the “cult of the celebrity chief executives,” which fuels and nearly demands narcissism (Economist, 2006; Lovelace et al., 2018). Empirical evidence from a cross-temporal meta-analysis suggests that narcissism has risen consistently since 1982 (Twenge et al., 2008). In the press, narcissistic CEOs are lauded as transformational leaders (e.g., Elon Musk of Tesla, Travis Kalanik of Uber, and Steve Jobs of Apple; Maccoby, 2000; O'Reilly & Chatman, 2020). However, several high-profile scandals led by narcissistic CEOs (e.g., Adam Neumann of WeWork, Dennis Kozlowski of Tyco, Elizabeth Holms of Theranos, and Jeffrey Skilling of Enron) have had dire implications not only for their respective organizations but stock markets, stakeholders, and society.

Consensus in the literature suggests that CEO narcissism is a timely and strategically important research topic, but findings regarding implications of narcissistic CEOs to firms' social and financial performance remain fragmented (Cragun et al., 2020). Regarding the relationship between CEO narcissism and corporate social performance, research provides evidence that narcissistic CEOs' overconfidence leads them to engage in corporate malfeasance (Garcia et al., 2021; Olsen & Stekelberg, 2015; O'Reilly & Doerr, 2020; Rijsenbelt & Commandeur, 2013). On the other hand, some evidence suggests that narcissistic CEOs, owing to their need for attention and adulation, influence corporate social responsibility (CSR) positively, including green marketing programs (Lin et al., 2021), sustainable megaprojects (Lin et al., 2018), and generally increased CSR spending (Ahn et al., 2020; Petrenko et al., 2016).

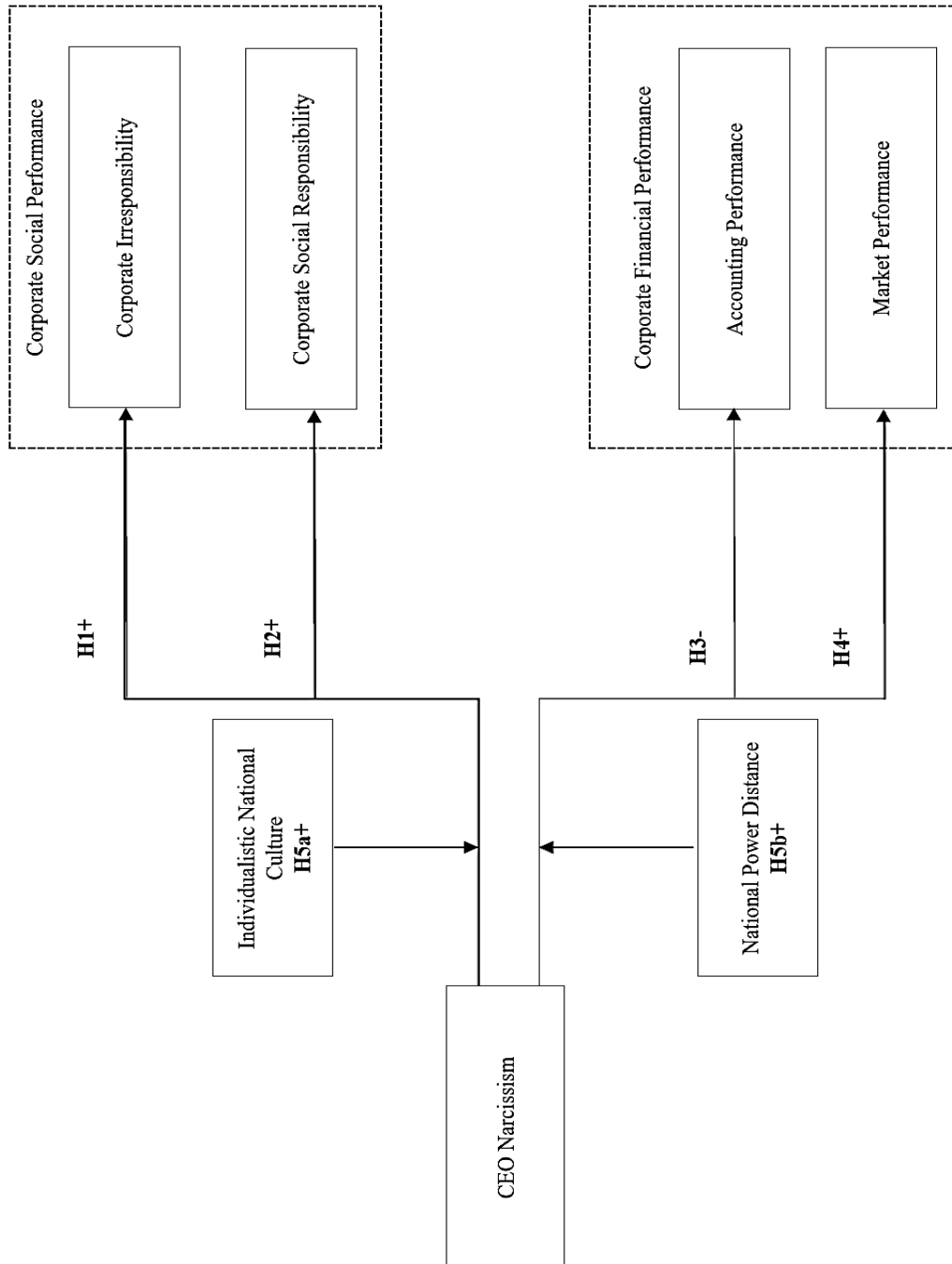
Another point of ambiguity relates to the implications of narcissistic CEOs on corporate financial performance. Several studies assess how narcissistic CEOs influence a firm's financial performance, but results remain mixed. Ham et al. (2018) found that CEO narcissism leads to lower profitability, and Aktas et al. (2016) found that shareholders react less favorably to a takeover announcement if a narcissistic CEO leads a target firm. Conversely, Olsen et al. (2014) found that firms with narcissistic CEOs have greater earnings per share and lead firms to quick financial recovery after a crisis (Maccoby, 2000; Patel & Cooper, 2013). Chatterjee and Hambrick (2007) found no evidence that firms with narcissistic CEOs perform better or worse. Yet, others find that the relationship between CEO narcissism and firm performance is curvilinear (Uppal, 2020).

To address equivocality in the extant empirical literature, I use a random-effects meta-analysis (Schmidt & Hunter, 2015), a method that aggregates scattered empirical evidence from disparate studies to identify sources of heterogeneity (Lipsey

& Wilson, 2001). I meta-analyze the relationship between (a) CEO narcissism and corporate social performance (reflected by corporate irresponsibility and CSR) and (b) CEO narcissism and corporate financial performance (reflected by accounting and market performance). I use upper echelon theory (Hambrick & Mason, 1984) and narcissistic personality (Emmons, 1987; Judge et al., 2006; Resick et al., 2009) literature to develop baseline hypotheses. According to upper echelon theory, CEOs vary considerably in their strategic choices based on intrinsic motivations, aspirations, values, and personality (Carpenter et al., 2004). Thus, the strategic decisions and actions that narcissistic CEOs make differ from those of non-narcissistic CEOs, such that these outcomes are uniquely reflective of innate narcissistic predispositions (Campbell et al., 2004; Zhu & Chen, 2015a). I account for national culture as a contextual condition that provides narcissistic CEOs with situational strength or discretion (Crossland & Hambrick, 2011) and personality trait activation cues that influence performance outcomes (Tett & Burnett, 2003). Figure 5.1 shows the study's theoretical framework.



Figure 5.1. Theoretical Framework

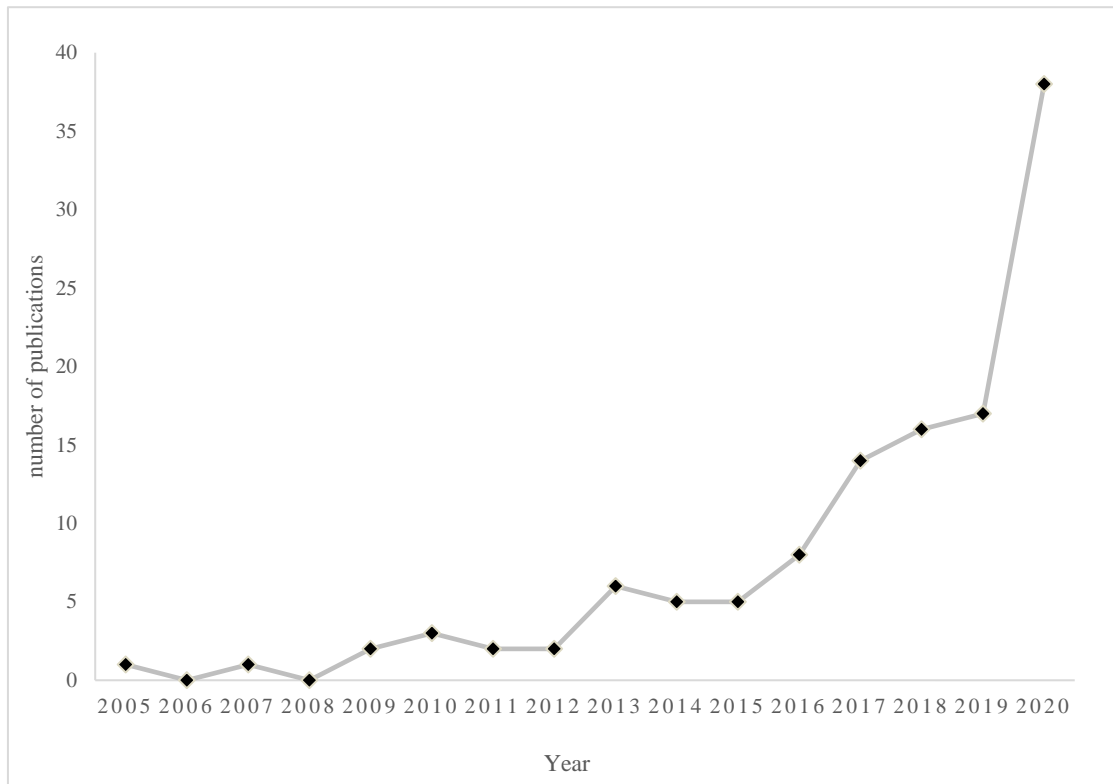


### 5.3 Theory and Hypotheses Development

The predominant theoretical lens used to understand the influence of narcissistic CEOs on firm performance is upper echelon theory (Finkelstein et al., 2009; Hambrick & Mason, 1984), which suggests that CEOs affect strategic decision-making and performance outcomes based on their characteristics, experiences, ideologies, values, personalities (Chen et al., 2021; Gupta et al., 2019; Harrison et al., 2019; Nadkarni & Herrmann, 2010). Chatterjee and Hambrick (2007) argue that narcissistic CEOs contribute to fluctuations and extremeness in firm performance through big wins and losses. With over 1500 citations, their work has served as a catalyst across several disciplines when investigating why narcissistic CEOs make the choices they do and these choices' subsequent influences on firm performance (see Figure 5.2).

Research suggests that narcissistic CEOs' unique characteristics, such as grandiosity, the pursuit of self-interest, overconfidence during decision-making, entitlement, and need for admiration, affect their strategic decisions, such as the size and frequency of acquisitions (Aabo et al., 2020; Chatterjee & Hambrick, 2007), risk-taking (Bajo et al., 2021; Buyl et al., 2019), innovation (Kashmiri et al., 2017; Zhang et al., 2017), and international diversification (Agnihotri & Bhattacharya, 2019). Despite insights generated from such research, whether and how narcissistic CEOs affect a firm's social and financial performance remains equivocal. These questions merit attention because CEOs explain substantial variance in firm performance (Crossland & Chen, 2013; Liu et al., 2018; Mackay, 2008).

Figure 5.2. Result of publications related to ‘CEO narcissism’ in Web of Science as of December 2020



### 5.3.1 CEO Narcissism and Corporate Social Performance

Using increasing calls to assess firms’ corporate social performance (CSP) by distilling it into responsible and irresponsible aspects (Fu et al., 2020; Price & Sun, 2017; Zhong et al., 2021), I hypothesize the effects of CEO narcissism on corporate irresponsibility and CSR separately. A number of recent corporate scandals have raised scrutiny into how CEOs’ narcissism leads to corporate irresponsibility, defined as “a phenomenon that results from intentionally irresponsible strategies, decisions, or actions evolving over time with negative effects on an identifiable stakeholder or the environment” (Küberling-Jost, 2021, p. 579). Examples of irresponsibility traced to CEO narcissism include financial misreporting, tax avoidance, fraud, and greater

litigation (O'Reilly et al., 2018; Olsen & Stekelberg, 2016; Rijsenbilt & Commandeur, 2013; Van Scotter & Roglio, 2020). I discuss why a CEO's narcissism relates positively to corporate irresponsibility.

Since a defining characteristic of a narcissist is maintaining superiority (Emmons, 1987), narcissistic CEOs might engage in irresponsible behaviors to appear to be performing better than peers. Common in accounting literature, research suggests that narcissistic CEOs engage in material misstatements in financial statements to gloss over a firm's performance indicators and, by extension, enhance their image. Examples include manipulation of earnings (Capalbo et al., 2018), use of abnormal optimistic tones (Buchholz et al., 2018), and adding back recurring expenses, as opposed to adding back only extraordinary or special items in non-GAAP earnings (Abdel-Meguid et al., 2021), which inflates financial performance and thus misleads analysts and investors. Narcissistic CEOs believe that "their actions are perfect" and, therefore, "they do not like to be accountable or transparent" (Zengin-Karaibrahimoglu et al., 2021, p. 2), and such transgressions might increase the risk of litigation and incur reputational damage (Garcia-Meca et al., 2021).

Narcissistic CEOs perceive their identities as central to that of their organizations', even going so far as to consider an organization's identity "secondary and subsumed within" their own (Galvin et al., 2015, p. 164), making them delusional about the organization's existence in consequence of their own and leading them to rationalize irresponsible behaviors to reinforce their own identities (Brown, 1997). Narcissistic CEOs focus less on avoiding undesirable outcomes in pursuit of power (Buchholz et al., 2019; Patel & Cooper, 2014); they consider themselves unassailable and overrate their ability to be above the law. They generally disregard objective performance and situational cues (Chatterjee & Pollock, 2017;

Han et al., 2020), which may strengthen their avoidance motivation and lead to corporate irresponsibility. Therefore:

Hypothesis 1(H1). CEO narcissism associates positively with corporate irresponsibility

Despite this hypothesis, which suggests that narcissistic CEOs manipulate situations for self-gain and consequently compromise CSP, some research investigates whether and how CEOs' narcissism relates to CSR. It appears counterintuitive that a narcissistic CEO would engage in voluntary prosocial actions, given that they are intoxicated with their own self (Asad & Sadler-Smith, 2020) and lack empathy for less-privileged people (Rosenthal & Pittinsky, 2006). However, I propose a *fame case for CSR* justification to argue that CEO narcissism relates positively to CSR.

Narcissistic CEOs are chronic self-enhancers, always seeking opportunities to shine (Den Hartog et al., 2020). In contrast to business and moral cases for CSR, narcissistic CEOs pursue CSR to garner public glory, recognition, and attention from stakeholders.

CSR represents "value-loaded initiatives," which allow a narcissistic CEO to enhance his/her positive social image (Tang et al., 2018, p. 1373). Internal and external stakeholders favor and pay close attention to a firm's social responsibility, which might lead narcissistic CEOs to emphasize CSR (Al-Shammari et al., 2019). The press might also attribute a firm's positive CSR performance entirely to individual CEOs, who are commonly the face of their respective organizations (Tsend & Demirkan, 2021), which might appeal to admiration-seeking narcissistic CEOs. Opportunities for exhibitionism and garnering media attention explain why narcissistic CEOs engage in CSR (Petrenko et al., 2016). Therefore, I hypothesize

that the need for both positive image reinforcement and opportunities to brag about their accomplishments may cause narcissistic CEOs to influence CSR positively.

Hypothesis 2(H2). CEO narcissism associates positively with corporate social responsibility

### 5.3.2 CEO Narcissism and Financial Performance

To assess how narcissistic CEOs influence financial performance, I disentangle the influence of such narcissism on accounting- and market-based performance, arguing that narcissistic CEOs have a negative influence on accounting-based performance. Narcissistic CEOs have detrimental effects on top management team dynamics, which lead to suboptimal strategic decision-making. For example, they do not engage in comprehensive decision-making, tending instead to make quick decisions (She et al., 2019). Given their overconfidence, they dominate decision-making and discount dissent from others, and they are less likely to incorporate corrective feedback from others (Chen et al., 2015). Narcissistic CEOs also engage in aggressive risk-taking by engaging in R&D, mergers, and acquisitions (Aabo & Erikson, 2018; Agnihotri & Bhattacharya, 2019; Buyl et al., 2019), which may reduce short-term profitability. Therefore:

Hypothesis 3(H3). CEO narcissism associates negatively with a firm's accounting-based performance.

Extensive strategic leadership literature corroborates that external stakeholders react to a CEO's observable characteristics to evaluate firm performance (Finkelstein et al., 2009; Park et al., 2021), such as their educational background (Zhang et al., 2009), compensation (Vergne et al., 2018), even their death (Quigley et al., 2017). The

attention has recently shifted to CEO's personality. Harrison et al. (2020) argue that CEOs' personality traits lead them to express themselves and behave in ways that inform market actors, who then evaluate a firm's potential to create value and generate shareholder returns. Thus, CEOs' narcissistic traits serve as important cues to the market about a firm's ability to create potential value for investors. I argue that market reactions to narcissistic CEOs will be favorable, resulting in positive influences on market performance. Narcissistic CEOs are visible and tend to stand out in a crowd, portraying strong leadership images due to their tendency to engage in self-promotion and impression management (Den Hartog et al., 2020). They are charismatic, exhibit superiority in their mannerisms, and are skilled at oration. Shareholders and external observers may prefer a narcissistic CEO because of his/her confidence, decisiveness, risk-taking potential, and bold visions—hallmarks of a strong leader (Brunell et al., 2008). Therefore:

Hypothesis 4(H4). CEO narcissism associates positively with a firm's market-based performance

### 5.3.3 National Culture as a Contingency

Upper echelon theory underscores the importance of a CEO's personality when explaining firm performance, but it lacks clarity regarding contexts that translate personality into performance (Cragun et al., 2020; Neeley et al., 2020). Much research assesses the direct effects of CEO narcissism but does not consider the boundary conditions under which an effect is valid and robust (Buyl et al., 2019; Chatterjee & Pollock, 2017). Direct effects are insightful but overly simplistic, discounting the complexity of interdependencies between narcissism and context (Busenbark et al., 2016). CEOs are “constrained by environment and institutional

forces” (Chatterjee & Hambrick, 2011, p. 205), and it is thus critical to understand how context affects the relationship between CEO narcissism and firm performance (Chatterjee & Pollock, 2017).

Extant research has generated insights into the industry and firm-level moderators, such as environment dynamism (Engelen et al., 2016) and corporate governance (Ahn et al., 2020; Buyl et al., 2019), that affect a narcissistic CEO’s influence on firm performance and outcomes, but it is largely silent on how cross-national variance explains the relationship between CEO narcissism and firm performance. Research suggests that a CEO’s influence on firm performance, for good or bad, varies depending on the discretion afforded him/her by national culture (Crossland & Chen, 2013; Crossland & Hambrick, 2007, 2011). Cultural values also determine the personality traits that are accepted, valued, and rewarded in a country (Choi et al., 2015), which may affect the strength and direction of the relationship between CEO narcissism and performance. Thus, one way to assess the relationship is understanding the role national culture plays in inhibiting or enabling a narcissistic CEO’s influence on firm performance (Chatterjee & Pollock, 2017).

Early research on CEO narcissism exclusively used U.S. samples, but it has spilled over across multiple cultures during the last decade. It is challenging for a single study to conduct comprehensive, cross-national comparisons of the influence of CEO narcissism on firm performance, but meta-analyses facilitate such investigations. I test and hypothesize the influence of the two most relevant cultural dimensions—individualism and power distance—that have been used to explain CEOs’ influences on firm performance (Tsui et al., 2007; Zaandam et al., 2021).

Individualistic cultures are characterized by a focus on personal achievement and independence and thus allow narcissistic CEOs to pursue their preferred strategic courses and consequently affect firm performance. Such cultures also accept



unilateral decision-making and increase a CEO's discretionary power. Crossland and Hambrick (2011) found that high-discretion cultures (i.e., individualism) allow CEOs to have pronounced influences on firm performance, but low-discretion cultures (i.e., collectivism) weaken their ability to shape firm policies. A high-discretion context thus has greater heterogeneity in performance across personality traits, and low-discretion cultures decrease such variance (Crossland & Chen, 2013; Hambrick & Finkelstein, 1987; Li & Tang, 2010). Individualistic cultures will likely allow narcissistic CEOs to have substantive influences on firm performance in accordance with their narcissistic predispositions. In contrast, their influences may weaken in collectivist cultures because group interests are prioritized over individual interests. Collectivist cultures emphasize relationships and thus may suppress narcissistic CEOs' pursuit of self-interest. Therefore, I argue that individualistic cultures will provide situational strength to narcissistic CEOs to influence performance.

Hypothesis 5a (H5a). The relationship between CEO narcissism and firm performance is stronger in individualistic cultures versus collectivist cultures

Power distance relates to a "societal norm that romanticizes leaders and grants them power, status, honors, and authority" (Zaandam et al., 2021, p. 6). High power distance countries accept hierarchy and inequality, and by extension, powerful CEOs, and thus in such countries, narcissistic CEOs and their actions are more likely to be accepted and even rewarded, which will strengthen their influence on firm performance. Narcissistic CEOs are skilled at organizational politics and portray themselves as competent leaders to internal and external stakeholders, which may be more appealing in high power distance countries. In this vein, high power distance countries will accept manifestations of narcissism and romanticize narcissistic CEOs

more than lower power distance societies do. Attributions of firm performance to narcissistic CEOs are also likely to be stronger in high power distance cultures. In contrast, expressions of narcissism will likely be penalized in low power distance societies, where the behaviors of authority figures are intensely scrutinized and questioned. Therefore, I argue that high power distance cultures will strengthen narcissistic CEOs' influence on firm performance.

Hypothesis 5b (H5b). The relationship between CEO narcissism and firm performance is stronger in high power distance cultures versus low power distance cultures.

#### 5.3.4 Methodological Moderator: Operationalization of CEO narcissism

A challenge to studying personality is the robustness of the assessment and methodological rigor (Holmes et al., 2021; Judge and Zapata, 2015), which applies to assessing narcissism (Koch-Bayram & Biemann, 2020; Van Scotter, 2019). Two methodological approaches are common in the literature that operationalizes CEO narcissism, each with its merits and demerits—the unobtrusive narcissism index and the narcissistic personality inventory (NPI) (Koch-Bayram & Biemann, 2020). NPI is a psychometric survey administered as either a self-report or third-party rating. However, non-response bias and/or response contamination is common with the NPI. Another drawback of using psychometric scales in narcissism research is desirability bias that results from the self-enhancement view that narcissistic individuals espouse (Beauchesne, 2014; Cycyota & Harrison, 2006). In a sample of 968 top managers, Guedes (2017) found that executives who scored high on narcissism were more likely

to inflate self-reported performance, and self-assessment did not correlate with objective performance measures.

The unobtrusive approach has become more popular in strategy research to measure a CEO's sensitive traits, such as humility and narcissism because it allows quantification of large amounts of written and verbal material longitudinally (Harrison et al., 2019). Such methods are also motivated by a lack of direct access to respondents, as in the case of CEOs. Chatterjee and Hambrick's (2007, 2011) propose a framework that measures CEO narcissism unobtrusively that includes four equally weighted indicators—the size of the CEO's photographs in annual reports, the CEO's relative cash pay, the CEO's relative non-cash pay, and prominence of the CEO's name in press releases. Their methodology is most common when measuring CEO narcissism unobtrusively, but recent variations emerged, such as the use of first-person, singular pronouns in a CEO's spoken language (Capalbo et al., 2018) and the CEO's signature size (Ham et al., 2017). Such unobtrusive, archival approaches allow access to a sensitive personality trait, though indirectly, to assess its influence on a firm's outcomes. However, it has been criticized for insufficient reliability (Van Scotter, 2019), data sterilization by public relations staff, and confounding factors such as firm size (Gupta et al., 2019). Evidence regarding reliable ways to measure narcissism is unclear, and thus *a priori* hypotheses cannot be formulated. Therefore, I propose a research question (RQ):

RQ. Does the operationalization of a measure of CEO narcissism moderate the relationship between CEO narcissism and firm outcomes?

## 5.4 Method

I now discuss the procedures used for quantitative synthesis of studies of CEO narcissism, as meta-analytic reviews suggest (Gonzalez-Mulé & Aguinis, 2018; Kepes et al., 2013; Steel et al., 2021) and American Psychological Association (APA) meta-analysis reporting standards (MARS) require (Aytug et al., 2012).

### 5.4.1 Search Strategy

I used five search strategies to identify relevant studies conducted during the past 15 years.<sup>5</sup> First, I scanned recent narrative reviews and meta-analyses on the subject (Brunzel, 2021; Cragun et al., 2020; Van Scotter, 2019). Second, I used keywords related to the focal construct, including “CEO narcissism,” “chief executive officer narcissism,” “CEO personality and narcissism,” and “narcissistic CEOs,” in databases EBSCOhost, EBSCO Open dissertations, Google Scholar, JSTOR, and Social Science Research Network (SSRN). I also consulted annual conference programs from the Academy of Management. Third, I conducted manual searches in top strategy and management journals, including Strategic Management Journal, The Leadership Quarterly, Journal of Business Ethics, Administrative Science Quarterly, Academy of Management Journal, Journal of Management Studies, Organization Science, Journal of Management, and Strategic Organization. Fourth, I examined the references sections of extant meta-analyses and review papers to identify articles not found during previous searches. Fifth, I sent email requests to retrieve dissertations, unpublished studies, and missing correlation tables.

---

<sup>5</sup> The meta-analysis covers the period that begins with publication of Chatterjee and Hambrick (2007), who began empirical assessment of CEO narcissism.

### 5.4.2 Inclusion and Exclusion Criteria

To include studies in the meta-analysis, I established several eligibility criteria. A study must have provided an empirical examination of the relationship between CEO narcissism and at least one outcome of interest at the firm level. I thus excluded a small number of studies that examined the effect of CEO narcissism at individual or team levels of analysis.<sup>6</sup> The study must have reported statistics (e.g., a correlation metric, sample size, and summary statistics) required to calculate effect sizes during a meta-analysis. Finally, a study had to be published in English.

I excluded studies and/or subsamples if respondents were not actual CEOs (e.g., student/MTurk samples or leaders at other organizational levels) since they hinder generalizability to populations of CEOs, and if a study was a dissertation at the Master's or Bachelor's level. I excluded doctoral dissertations if their authors later published their findings in an academic journal using the same sample (Al-Shammari, 2017; Chatterjee, 2009). Finally, I excluded eight published studies due to a lack of effect size information.<sup>7</sup> The process resulted in 67 studies, comprising 57 journal articles, 7 dissertations, and 3 unpublished studies. Published between 2007 and 2021, the studies offered 138 effect sizes and covered data from 1980 to 2018 across 15 countries. Appendix C summarizes the studies included during the meta-analysis, which are also preceded by an asterisk in the references section.

### 5.4.3 Meta-Analysis Coding Protocol

I developed a coding protocol using a systematic process that Lipsey and Wilson (2001) suggest. I extracted data on characteristics at the meta-analysis's unit of analysis (i.e., individual research articles and effect size descriptors). I used Pearson-

---

<sup>6</sup> A multilevel overview of empirical research on CEO narcissism appears in Appendix A

<sup>7</sup> Studies considered but excluded from analysis are listed in Appendix B

product moment correlation  $r_{xy}$  as the effect size since it best accounts for associations between continuous independent and dependent variables (Gonzalez-Mulé & Aguinis, 2018), as was the case in the data. I coded general information for each article, including authors' names, publication status and outlet, year of publication, time period covered, statistical artifacts (i.e., measurement reliability of constructs), and type of outcome assessed. To ensure the reliability of the procedure, I double-coded all studies and periodically conducted reliability checks. Since all information was coded based on explicit information provided in articles, there was high confidence in the coding procedure. Appendix D offers detailed descriptions of the variables coded.

To test whether the operationalization of CEO narcissism moderates the relationship between CEO narcissism and outcomes, I coded CEO narcissism as 1 for the unobtrusive narcissism index and zero for the NPI. Corporate irresponsibility was measured by instances of accounting manipulation, fraud, or tax avoidance. CSR was measured using the Kinder Leydenberg Domini (KLD) index of corporate social performance, which includes indicators of community, diversity, employees, product, environment, and human rights, the most objective and comprehensive measure of CSR. Accounting-based performance included measures such as return on assets, sales, and equity. Market-based performance included measures such as market-to-book ratio, Tobin's Q, and total shareholder return.

#### 5.4.4 Potential Moderators

To account for moderation by national culture, I coded geographical regions and assigned scores to them on two dimensions of national culture—power distance and individualism—using Hofstede's (2001) cultural scores, which ranged continuously from 1 to 100. Hofstede et al. (2005) classify individualistic cultures as those scoring

51 or above (e.g., United States), and collectivist cultures are those scoring 50 or below (e.g., China). Countries scoring 51 or above are categorized as high power distance societies (e.g., South Korea), and countries with low power distance score 50 or below (e.g., Germany). To assess the studies' quality of a publication and methodological rigor, I coded publication type (i.e., journal, dissertation, and unpublished) and the 2019 impact factor, computed using the ISI Social Science Citation Index (Carney et al., 2011). I assigned a value of zero to studies not included in the ISI index.

#### 5.4.5 Meta-Analytic Procedure

To assess the direct association between CEO Narcissism and firm outcomes, I conducted a Hunter and Schmidt Meta-Analysis (HSMA; Schmidt & Hunter, 2015) using the psychmeta package for R (Dahlke & Wiernik, 2019). The objectives of the method are threefold: to (a) provide an estimate of the strength of the relationship between two variables from accumulated research, (b) investigate the direction of causality between the variables, (c) assess the influence of moderators of the relationship (Whitener, 1990). HSMA is a random effect, psychometric meta-analysis model that assumes variance in studies is due to methodological and statistical artifacts, rather than sampling error, which is more accurate in comparison to other meta-analysis approaches from Hedges and Olkin's (1985), since the latter does not account for artifactual sources of variation (e.g., measurement error) in effect sizes across primary studies (Gonzalez-Mulé & Aguinis, 2018). HSMA is optimal for analyzing effect sizes that fall into the  $r$  family (i.e., correlation coefficients) and involve psychometric measures (Kepes et al., 2013).

I began by correcting for measurement unreliability of CEO narcissism using Cronbach's alpha ( $\alpha$ ) coefficient of internal consistency for each study. Thirty-one of

the 67 studies reported the reliability measure for CEO narcissism. I retrieved information on 6 additional studies from Van Scotter (2019), substituting the mean reliability score<sup>8</sup> for studies that did not report a reliability score, similar to extant meta-analyses (e.g., Li et al., 2021). Regarding the reliability of dependent variables, I assigned a perfect score (i.e.,  $r_{yy} = 1$ ) to outcome variables based on archival measures and typically considered objective (e.g., leverage and return on assets;<sup>9</sup> Nicolaides et al., 2014; Schepker et al., 2017). I did not correct for range restrictions due to a lack of available data.

Using HSMA, I report 95% confidence intervals (CIs), which indicate the range within which a population correlation mean is likely to fall. CIs that exclude zero indicates that the mean true-score correlation is statistically significant different from zero. To test for moderators, I also report 80% credibility intervals (CR) and Q homogeneity statistics around the estimated population correlation. Since Q is statistically underpowered when the number of studies is low, I also report  $I^2$  [ $100\% (Q \text{ df})/Q$ ], a non-parametric test of heterogeneity, with larger values of  $I^2$  indicating greater heterogeneity.

#### 5.4.6 Test for Moderators: Meta-Analytic Regression Analysis

To examine the influence of *a priori* specified moderation on the relationship between CEO narcissism and outcomes (i.e., H5a and H5b), I used meta-analytic regression analysis (MARA), a conservative, mixed-effects model in which the dependent variable represents the effect size estimate of a relationship in a sample

---

<sup>8</sup> Mean reliability scores for the unobtrusive index and NPI were 0.77 and 0.87, respectively

<sup>9</sup> I conducted a sensitivity analysis with reliability estimates of 0.9 and 0.8 to determine whether changing the measurement error alters findings, but did not find significant changes to results



(e.g., CEO narcissism and CSR), with moderators modeled as independent variables (Combs et al., 2019; Gonzalez-Mulé & Aguinis, 2018).

#### 5.4.7 Treatment of Data Dependencies

To ensure data independence, I included published studies using the same data sets,<sup>10</sup> assuming that no overlap in effect sizes was included during the meta-analysis (i.e., each correlation represented a unique combination of CEO narcissism and a dependent variable). For example, I did not include the correlation between CEO narcissism and return on assets from Gupta and Misangyi (2018) during analysis because I included a correlation for the same variables from Gupta et al. (2019), which was based on the same data set. When a study included multiple effect sizes of the same relationship (e.g., CEO narcissism with different types of CSR), I calculated a single composite correlation using Schmidt and Hunter's (2015) formula. If a study reported multiple operationalizations of CEO narcissism, I prioritized effect sizes based on a composite measure over one based on a singular measure.

### 5.5 Results

Studies included in the sample had an average CEO age of 54 years and average CEO tenure of 7 years. Ninety-five percent of CEOs were men, and in 55% of cases, CEOs were also the chairperson of the board.

---

<sup>10</sup> Examples include Chatterjee and Hambrick (2007, 2011), Gupta and Misangyi (2018), Gupta et al. (2019), O'Reilly et al. (2014, 2018), Olsen et al. (2014), Olsen and Stekelberg (2016), and Zhu and Chen (2015a, 2015b).

### 5.5.1 Testing Hypothesized Relationships between CEO Narcissism and Firm Performance

Meta-analytic results of the main effects for the relationship between CEO narcissism and corporate social and financial performance appear in Table 5.1 and are shown in Figure 5.3. For each relationship, I report observed and population correlations, along with significance based on 95% confidence intervals. H1 suggests that CEO narcissism correlates positively with CI. The estimate of the population correlation between CEO narcissism and CI was positive ( $\rho = 0.04$ , 95% CI [.02, .07]), thus supporting H1. H2 suggests that CEO narcissism correlates positively with CSR, which was supported given a positive estimate of the population correlation between CEO narcissism and CSR ( $\rho = 0.10$ , 95% CI [.02, .19]). H3 suggests a negative relationship between CEO narcissism and accounting-based performance. Although the coefficient was negative, it was non-significant ( $\rho = -0.02$ , 95% CI [-0.05, 0.02]). H4 suggests that CEO narcissism correlates positively with market-based performance. CEO narcissism related positively with market-based measures of performance ( $\rho = 0.05$ , 95% CI [0.01, 0.12]), thus, supporting H4. These results are contrary to those from Cragun et al. (2020), the only extant systematic examination of the influence of CEO narcissism, who found a non-significant relationship between CEO narcissism and both measures of performance (i.e., return on assets and Tobin's Q). However, their results are based on comparatively smaller samples, respectively<sup>11</sup>.

---

<sup>11</sup> Cragun et al. (2020) did not consider corporate social performance in their study. They also find significant and positive relationship between CEO narcissism and R&D ( $\rho = 0.11$ ,  $k=7$ ) but not with risk taking ( $\rho = 0.05$ ,  $k=7$ , n.s.). In a supplementary analysis, I also find that CEO narcissism is positively and significantly associated with R&D ( $\rho = 0.13$ ,  $k=16$ ) and with risk taking ( $\rho = 0.13$ ,  $k=16$ ). The results are available on request.

I tested for moderation, reporting 80 % credibility intervals, which indicate the presence of moderation in correlations if the interval is sufficiently large or includes zero. I report the Q homogeneity statistic, which, if significant, indicates rejection of the null hypothesis of homogeneity of correlations and the presence of moderators. As shown in Table 5.1, the tests suggest high heterogeneity, warranting investigation of moderation.

Table 5.1. Meta-analytic results of direct relationships between CEO Narcissism with firm performance

Variable	<i>k</i>	<i>N</i>	$\bar{r}$	<i>SD<sub>r</sub></i>	<i>SD<sub>res</sub></i>	$\bar{\rho}$	<i>SD<sub>r<sub>c</sub></sub></i>	<i>SD<sub>ρ</sub></i>	95% CI	80% CR	<i>Q</i>	<i>I</i> <sup>2</sup>
<i>Corporate Social Performance</i>												
<b>H1</b> Corporate irresponsibility	16	57 189	0.04	.05	.04	<b>.04</b>	.06	.05	<b>[.02, .07]</b>	[−.02, .11]	128.19**	87.52
<b>H2</b> Corporate social responsibility	16	13 004	0.08	.14	.14	<b>.10</b>	.16	.16	<b>[.02, .18]</b>	[−.10, .30]	256.31**	93.75
<i>Corporate Financial Performance</i>												
<b>H3</b> Accounting-based Performance	40	66 556	−.01	.08	.08	−.02	.10	.10	[−.05, .02]	[−.14, .11]	472.69**	91.53
<b>H4</b> Market-based Performance	22	51 026	0.05	.10	.10	<b>.05</b>	.11	.11	<b>[.01, .10]</b>	[−.09, .20]	494.36**	95.55

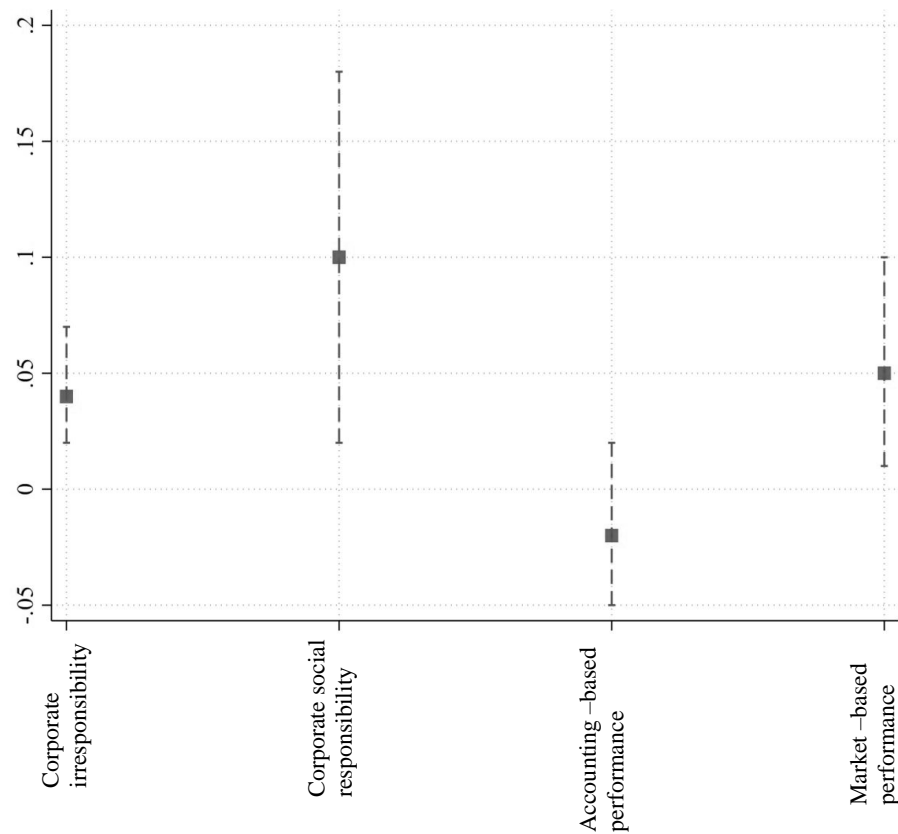
Note: *k* = number of studies contributing to meta-analysis; *N* = total sample size;  $\bar{r}$  = mean observed correlation; *SD<sub>r</sub>* = observed standard deviation of *r*; *SD<sub>res</sub>* = residual standard deviation of *r*;  $\bar{\rho}$  = mean true-score correlation; *SD<sub>r<sub>c</sub></sub>* = observed standard deviation of corrected correlations (*r<sub>c</sub>*);

*SD<sub>ρ</sub>* = residual standard deviation of *ρ*; CI = confidence interval around  $\bar{\rho}$  (95% CI, which excludes zero are significant and highlighted in bold);

CR = credibility interval around  $\bar{\rho}$ . *Q* = Chi-Square test for moderators. *I*<sup>2</sup> = Non parametric test for heterogeneity

\*\* *p* < 0.01

Figure 5.3. Population correlation along with 95% confidence intervals of direct relationships between CEO Narcissism with firm performance outcomes



### 5.5.2 Differential Relationships between CEO Narcissism and Firm Performance across National Cultures

Tables 5.2 and 5.3 report results of moderation by national culture. As shown in Table 5.2, partial support was found for H5a, which suggests that an individualistic culture strengthens the relationship between CEO narcissism and firm performance outcomes. Contrary to expectations, individualistic cultures reduced the strength of the relationship between CEO narcissism and both market- and accounting-based

performance. Table 5.3 reports some support for H5b, which suggests that high power distance cultures strengthen the relationship between CEO narcissism and firm performance. The results indicate that high power distance cultures increase the strength of the relationship between CEO narcissism and market-based performance.

Table 5.4 reports the influence of methodological moderators i.e. operationalization of CEO narcissism and the quality and methodological rigor of a study as measured by SSCI 2019 scores. No evidence was found regarding the influence of operationalization of CEO narcissism, with the exception of the unobtrusive narcissism index, which moderated the relationship between CEO narcissism and corporate irresponsibility negatively. Therefore, more attention should be paid to the measurement of CEO narcissism in future research. Results also suggest that publication outlet quality does not moderate focal relationships.

Table 5.2. Meta-Regression results of the relationship between CEO narcissism and firm performance: Role of Individualism

	Corporate irresponsibility	CSR	Accounting-based performance	Market-based performance
Individualism	0.002 [0.001]	0.001 [0.001]	-0.002** [0.001]	-0.004** [0.001]
intercept	-0.071 [0.128]	-0.011 [0.101]	0.169 [0.072]	0.358* [0.121]
number of studies ( <i>k</i> )	16	16	40	22
R <sup>2</sup>	0.26	0.00	7.09	29.01
Q <sub>model</sub> [p]	1.17(0.27)	0.76(0.18)	4.28(0.03)	7.43(0.00)
Q <sub>residual</sub> [p]	118.28(0.00)	199.05(0.00)	454.89(0.00)	250.28(0.02)

Note. Standard errors appear in parentheses.

\*p < 0.05. \*\*p < 0.01.

Table 5.3. Meta-Regression results of the relationship between CEO narcissism and firm performance: Role of power distance

	Corporate irresponsibility	CSR	Accounting-based performance	Market-based performance
Power Distance	-0.004 [0.004]	-0.003 [0.002]	0.004* [0.001]	0.012* [0.005]
intercept	0.273 [0.186]	0.253† [0.147]	-0.1779† [0.231]	-0.461* [0.231]
number of studies ( <i>k</i> )	16	16	40	22
R <sup>2</sup>	0.14	5.23	9.50	19.45
Q <sub>model</sub> [p]	1.28(0.25)	1.75(0.18)	5.18(0.00)	4.72(0.00)
Q <sub>residual</sub> [p]	117.79(0.00)	182.11(0.00)	450.12(0.02)	279.37(0.02)

Note. Standard errors appear in parentheses.

\*p < 0.05. \*\*p < 0.01.

Table 5.4. Meta-Regression results of Relationship between CEO narcissism and firm performance: Role of methodological moderators

	Corporate irresponsibility	CSR	Accounting-based performance	Market-based performance
Unobtrusive narcissism index	-0.330*** [0.094]	0.058 [0.109]	-0.109† [0.064]	-0.092 [0.113]
SSCI Score 2019	0.001 [0.006]	-0.022 [0.019]	0.001 [0.011]	0.003 [0.012]
intercept	0.232** [0.158]	0.038 [0.108]	0.108† [0.065]	0.116 [0.118]
number of studies ( <i>k</i> )	16	16	40	22
$R^2$	45.14	0.00	3.79	0.0
$Q_{\text{model}}[p]$	14.26(0.00)	1.77(0.41)	2.90(0.23)	0.78(0.67)
$Q_{\text{residual}}[p]$	85.55(0.00)	192.99 (0.00)	397.18(0.00)	452.49(0.00)

Note. Standard errors appear in parentheses.

\*\*\*  $p < 0.000$ , \*\* $p < 0.01$ , \*  $p < 0.05$ , †  $p < 0.10$ ,



## 5.6 Discussion

Since research on CEO narcissism and its influences surged during the past fifteen years, it is timely to circumscribe and synthesize empirical research on the topic. This meta-analysis addresses inconsistencies in extant literature regarding the influence of narcissistic CEOs on corporate social and financial performance. A meta-analysis allowed systematic aggregation of extant literature and identification of variance in hypothesized relationships attributable to national culture, with analysis yielding three findings.

First, narcissistic CEOs have positive effects on CSR and CI simultaneously. Seemingly incongruous, the finding supports growing literature that suggests that firms can behave in both socially responsible and irresponsible ways (Fu et al., 2020; Lange & Washburn, 2012; Tang et al., 2015). The underlying premise is that CSR and CI are “subject to different dynamics” (Fu et al., 2020, p. 657) instead of being antithetical to corporate social performance. Thus, labeling narcissistic CEOs as *dark* or *bright* for corporate social performance is futile because such CEOs promote sustainable actions that are driven by a need for praise and attention while also being responsible for corporate misconduct due to their overconfidence. This finding corroborates that narcissistic CEOs are beneficial to firms in some respects, but boards should be cautious because even single misconduct might lead to shareholder unrest and have severe repercussions for them and their organizations. Lange and Washburn (2012) argue that irresponsibility has a greater influence on observers’ perceptions because negative instances tend to attract more attention.

A second finding relates to the influence of narcissistic CEOs on financial performance. I find a positive association between CEO narcissism and market-based performance, which supports emerging literature on CEO personality as a driver of

external observers' perceptions of CEOs and their firms (Harrison et al., 2020; Petrenko et al., 2019). I found no relationship between CEO narcissism and accounting performance, which might be attributable to the well-documented positive correlation between stock returns and accounting profitability (Ball & Brown, 1968), making it difficult to detect hypotheses with opposing directions.

A third finding suggests that national culture explains heterogeneity in the relationship between CEO narcissism and performance. Analyses suggest that the strength of the relationship between CEO narcissism and market-based performance depends on individualism and power distance cultural dimensions. Individualism appears to reduce the strength of the relationship, and power distance increases it.

Taken together, results from this study contribute to reconciling divergent narratives on the influence of CEO narcissism on firm performance, advancing the literature in several ways. First, this study extends the understanding of narcissistic CEOs and their influences on firm performance by systematically integrating accumulated evidence based on 67 empirical studies. Second, by highlighting both positive and negative influences that narcissistic CEOs have on corporate social performance, this study supports the paradoxical nature of narcissistic CEOs because they relate positively to both CSR and corporate irresponsibility. The challenge for firms and boards lies in managing the paradoxes of narcissistic CEOs. Third, findings suggest that stock markets might view narcissistic CEOs favorably, which can significantly affect a firm's value (Boivie et al., 2016; Vergne et al., 2018). Positive attribution of narcissistic CEOs by investors might increase such CEOs' real and perceived power because power depends greatly on how others perceive leaders (Ensari & Murphy, 2003). In addition, the board may find it challenging to dismiss a narcissistic CEO in order to appease the investors. Finally, by accounting for the

contingencies that informal institutions (i.e., national cultures) impose, this paper contributes to finer-grained insights into how narcissistic CEOs affect performance.

## 5.7 Limitations and Future Research

The meta-analytical method did not allow controlling for endogeneity, and thus claims of causality of theorized relationships between CEO narcissism and firm performance are unwarranted. Narcissistic CEOs might self-select into firms with better stock market performance or CSR reputations. Firms with weak governance might also be more likely to hire narcissistic CEOs, and firm performance might motivate narcissistic CEOs to increase CSR. However, to determine the extent to which results were affected by endogeneity, I coded whether the studies in the sample used endogeneity controls. Thirty-three of the 67 studies controlled for endogeneity satisfactorily, and thus I suggest that future research account for reverse causalities to offer robust evidence of the relationship between CEO narcissism and performance. Meta-analysis involves making several subjective judgments that might introduce error or bias, and thus I double-coded all studies and conducted repeated checks to ensure reliability.

During a meta-analysis, unpublished research on a topic might be missed, leading to publication bias. To deal with such bias, I generated funnel plots (Appendix E). Asymmetrical funnel plots suggest publication bias, and symmetrical plots suggest no such bias (Kepes et al., 2013). As shown in Appendix E, no publication bias is evident. In addition, moderation by national culture in the relationship between CEO narcissism and performance might not be due solely to systematic variance but to methodological or statistical explanations (i.e., lack of statistical power). However, no extant study examines whether cultural disparities

influence the relationship between CEO narcissism and firm outcomes (Chatterjee & Pollock, 2017), and thus the purpose of the current study was to provide preliminary evidence of the relevance of national culture to understand influences of narcissistic CEOs. However, more research is needed to disentangle cultural influences in the relationship between CEO narcissism and performance.

While reviewing the broad spectrum of outcomes available in the literature, I found that effects of CEO narcissism are assessed most commonly at the firm level, with less attention paid to top management teams, middle managers, and boards of directors. This is surprising because “narcissism’s consequences tend to be largely relational” (Grijalva et al., 2020, p. 8), and thus CEO narcissism’s influence on organizational performance can be understood better by examining interactions between CEO narcissism and both top management teams and boards. Future research should consider both short- and long-term influences of narcissistic CEOs on performance. Future studies should also use methodological approaches other than meta-analyses, such as configurational analysis, to assess whether combinations of informal and formal institutions, such as the rule of law or regulatory quality, combine to identify necessary and sufficient conditions for narcissistic CEOs to influence firm performance.

## 5.8 Conclusion

Recognizing disparate results and heterogeneity of favorable and unfavorable ramifications of narcissistic CEOs for organizational performance outcomes, this study reflects on the current state of competing research on the relationship between CEO narcissism and performance, drawing meaningful conclusions regarding whether and how narcissistic CEOs matter to corporate social and financial

performance. Findings suggest an effect of narcissistic CEOs on firm performance. Narcissistic CEOs appear to positively influence corporate social performance by engaging in CSR and financial performance by eliciting positive stock market reactions. However, they also relate positively to corporate irresponsibility, which might have dire consequences for a firm and society. To unravel contingencies of the relationship between CEO narcissism and performance, more research is needed into contexts that provide narcissistic CEOs with discretion and trait-relevant cues that influence a firm's strategic outcomes and performance.

## 5.9 References

- \*Aabo, T., & Eriksen, N. B. (2018). Corporate risk and the humpback of CEO narcissism. *Review of Behavioral Finance*, 10(3), 252–273.
- \*Aabo, T., Als, M., Thomsen, L., & Wulff, J. N. (2020). Watch me go big: CEO narcissism and corporate acquisitions. *Review of Behavioral Finance*, 1-21. <https://doi.org/10.1108/RBF-05-2020-0091>.
- \*Aabo, T., Hoejland, F., & Pedersen, J. (2021). Do narcissistic CEOs rock the boat? *Review of Behavioral Finance*, 13(2), 141–164.
- \*Abdel-Meguid, A., Jennings, J. N., Olsen, K. J., & Soliman, M. T. (2021). The Impact of the CEO's Personal Narcissism on Non-GAAP Earnings. *The Accounting Review*, 96(3), 1-25.
- \*Agnihotri, A., & Bhattacharya, S. (2019). CEO Narcissism and internationalization by Indian firms. *Management International Review*, 59(6), 889–918.
- \*Ahn, J. S., Assaf, A. G., Josiassen, A., Baker, M. A., Lee, S., Kock, F., & Tsionas, M. G. (2020). Narcissistic CEOs and corporate social responsibility: Does the role of an outside board of directors matter? *International Journal of Hospitality Management*, 85, 102350.
- Aktas, N., De Bodt, E., Bollaert, H., & Roll, R. (2016). CEO narcissism and the takeover process: From private initiation to deal completion. *Journal of Financial and Quantitative Analysis*, 51(1), 113–137.
- \*Al-Abrow, H., Alnoor, A., & Abbas, S. (2019). The effect of organizational resilience and CEO's narcissism on project success: Organizational risk as mediating variable. *Organization Management Journal*, 16(1), 1–13.
- \*Aljuhmani, H. Y., Emeagwali, O. L., & Ababneh, B. (2021). The relationships between CEOs' psychological attributes, top management team behavioral

- integration and firm performance. *International Journal of Organization Theory & Behavior*, 24(2), 126–145.
- Al-Shammari, M. A. I. (2017). *CEO narcissism, prior experience, board prior experience, and corporate social responsibility (CSR): an integrated framework using upper echelons theory, stakeholders' theory, and a decomposed measure of CSR* [Doctoral dissertation]. The University of Texas at Arlington.
- \*Al-Shammari, M., Rasheed, A., & Al-Shammari, H. A. (2019). CEO narcissism and corporate social responsibility: Does CEO narcissism affect CSR focus? *Journal of Business Research*, 104, 106–117.
- Asad, S., & Sadler-Smith, E. (2020). Differentiating leader hubris and narcissism on the basis of power. *Leadership*, 16(1), 39–61.
- Aytug, Z. G., Rothstein, H. R., Zhou, W., & Kern, M. C. (2012). Revealed or concealed? Transparency of procedures, decisions, and judgment calls in meta-analyses. *Organizational Research Methods*, 15(1), 103–133.
- Ball, R., & Brown, P. (1968). An empirical evaluation of accounting income numbers. *Journal of Accounting Research*, 6(2), 159–178.
- Bajo, E., Jankensgård, H., & Marinelli, N. (2021). Me, myself and i: CEO narcissism and selective hedging. *European Financial Management*, 1–25.  
<https://doi.org/10.1111/eufm.12328>
- \*Beauchesne, M. M. (2014). *CEO humility: Development of an unobtrusive measure and strategic implications* [Doctoral dissertation]. Florida International University, Miami.
- Benischke, M. H., Martin, G. P., & Glaser, L. (2019). CEO equity risk bearing and strategic risk taking: The moderating effect of CEO personality. *Strategic Management Journal*, 40(1), 153–177.

- Boivie, S., Graffin, S. D., & Gentry, R. J. (2016). Understanding the direction, magnitude, and joint effects of reputation when multiple actors' reputations collide. *Academy of Management Journal*, 59(1), 188-206.
- \*Bouzouitina, A., Khairreddine, M., & Jarboui, A. (2021). Do CEO overconfidence and narcissism affect corporate social responsibility in the UK listed companies? The moderating role of corporate governance. *Society and Business Review*, 16(2), 156–183.
- \*Bredlich, J. M., Kruse, S., & Brettel, M. (2021). Selecting for competence or for the ego: How narcissistic CEOs structure their top management teams. In *Academy of Management Proceedings* (Vol. 2021, No. 1, p. 11782). Briarcliff Manor, NY 10510: Academy of Management.
- Brown, A. D. (1997). Narcissism, identity, and legitimacy. *Academy of Management Review*, 22(3), 643-686.
- Brunell, A. B., Gentry, W. A., Campbell, W. K., Hoffman, B. J., Kuhnert, K. W., & DeMarree, K. G. (2008). Leader emergence: The case of the narcissistic leader. *Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin*, 34(12), 1663–1676.
- Brunzel, J. (2021). Overconfidence and narcissism among the upper echelons: a systematic literature review. *Management Review Quarterly*, 71(3), 585-623.
- \*Buchholz, F., Jaeschke, R., Lopatta, K., & Maas, K. (2018). The use of optimistic tone by narcissistic CEOs. *Accounting, Auditing & Accountability Journal*, 31(2), 531–562.
- \*Buchholz, F., Lopatta, K., & Maas, K. (2019). The deliberate engagement of narcissistic CEOs in earnings management. *Journal of Business Ethics*, x(x), 1–24.



- Busenbark, J. R., Krause, R., Boivie, S., & Graffin, S. D. (2016). Toward a configurational perspective on the CEO: A review and synthesis of the management literature. *Journal of Management*, 42(1), 234–268.
- \*Buyl, T., Boone, C., & Wade, J. B. (2019). CEO narcissism, risk-taking, and resilience: An empirical analysis in US commercial banks. *Journal of Management*, 45(4), 1372–1400.
- \*Byun, K. A. K., & Al-Shammari, M. (2021). When narcissistic CEOs meet power: Effects of CEO narcissism and power on the likelihood of product recalls in consumer-packaged goods. *Journal of Business Research*, 128, 45–60.
- Campbell, W. K., Goodie, A. S., & Foster, J. D. (2004). Narcissism, confidence, and risk attitude. *Journal of Behavioral Decision Making*, 17(4), 297–311.
- Carney, M., Gedajlovic, E. R., Heugens, P. P., Van Essen, M., & Van Oosterhout, J. (2011). Business group affiliation, performance, context, and strategy: A meta-analysis. *Academy of Management Journal*, 54(3), 437–460.
- \*Capalbo, F., Frino, A., Lim, M. Y., Mollica, V., & Palumbo, R. (2018). The impact of CEO narcissism on earnings management. *Abacus*, 54(2), 210–226.
- Carpenter, M. A., Geletkanycz, M. A., & Sanders, W. G. (2004). Upper echelons research revisited: Antecedents, elements, and consequences of top management team composition. *Journal of Management*, 30(6), 749–778.
- Chatterjee, A. (2009). *Narcissism in the executive suite: Implications for strategic decision-making and CEO behavior*. [Doctoral dissertation]. The Pennsylvania State University.
- \*Chatterjee, A., & Hambrick, D. C. (2007). It's all about me: Narcissistic chief executive officers and their effects on company strategy and performance. *Administrative Science Quarterly*, 52(3), 351–386.

- \*Chatterjee, A., & Hambrick, D. C. (2011). Executive personality, capability cues, and risk taking: How narcissistic CEOs react to their successes and stumbles. *Administrative Science Quarterly*, 56(2), 202–237.
- Chatterjee, A., & Pollock, T. G. (2017). Master of puppets: How narcissistic CEOs construct their professional worlds. *Academy of Management Review*, 42(4), 703–725.
- Chen, G., Crossland, C., & Luo, S. (2015). Making the same mistake all over again: CEO overconfidence and corporate resistance to corrective feedback. *Strategic Management Journal*, 36(10), 1513-1535.
- Chen, G., Huang, S., Meyer-Doyle, P., & Mindruta, D. (2021). Generalist versus specialist CEOs and acquisitions: Two-sided matching and the impact of CEO characteristics on firm outcomes. *Strategic Management Journal*, 42(6), 1184-1214.
- \*Chen, J., Zhang, Z., & Jia, M. (2019). How CEO narcissism affects corporate social responsibility choice? *Asia Pacific Journal of Management*, x(x), 1–28.
- Choi, D., Oh, I. S., & Colbert, A. E. (2015). Understanding organizational commitment: A meta-analytic examination of the roles of the five-factor model of personality and culture. *Journal of applied psychology*, 100(5), 1542-1567.
- Combs, J. G., Crook, T. R., & Rauch, A. (2019). Meta-analytic research in management: Contemporary approaches, unresolved controversies, and rising standards. *Journal of Management Studies*, 56(1), 1-18.
- \*Cragun, O. R. (2018). *Antecedents to the selection of CEOs with higher levels of narcissism and how CEOs with higher levels of narcissism affect the CEO succession process* [Doctoral dissertation]. University of South Carolina.

- Cragun, O. R., Olsen, K. J., & Wright, P. M. (2020). Making CEO narcissism research great: A review and meta-analysis of CEO narcissism. *Journal of Management*, 46(6), 908–936.
- Crossland, C., & Chen, G. (2013). Executive accountability around the world: Sources of cross-national variation in firm performance–CEO dismissal sensitivity. *Strategic Organization*, 11(1), 78–109.
- Crossland, C., & Hambrick, D. C. (2007). How national systems differ in their constraints on corporate executives: A study of CEO effects in three countries. *Strategic Management Journal*, 28(8), 767–789.
- Crossland, C., & Hambrick, D. C. (2011). Differences in managerial discretion across countries: How nation-level institutions affect the degree to which CEOs matter. *Strategic Management Journal*, 32(8), 797–819.
- Cycyota, C. S., & Harrison, D. A. (2006). What (not) to expect when surveying executives: A meta-analysis of top manager response rates and techniques over time. *Organizational Research Methods*, 9(2), 133–160.
- Dahlke, J. A., & Wiernik, B. M. (2019). Psychmeta: An R package for psychometric meta-analysis. *Applied Psychological Measurement*, 43(5), 415–416.
- Den Hartog, D. N., De Hoogh, A. H., & Belschak, F. D. (2020). Toot your own horn? Leader narcissism and the effectiveness of employee self-promotion. *Journal of Management*, 46(2), 261–286.
- Economist. (2006, August 7). ‘*The brand of me*’. Retrieved from <https://www-economist-com.esc-web.lib.cbs.dk:8443/business/2006/08/10/the-brand-of-me>.
- Emmons, R. A. (1987). Narcissism: Theory and measurement. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 52(1), 11–17.
- \*Engelen, A., Neumann, C., & Schmidt, S. (2016). Should entrepreneurially oriented firms have narcissistic CEOs? *Journal of Management*, 42(3), 698–721.

- Ensari, N., & Murphy, S. E. (2003). Cross-cultural variations in leadership perceptions and attribution of charisma to the leader. *Organizational Behavior and Human Decision Processes*, 92(1-2), 52-66.
- \*Ernawan, K., & Daniel, D. R. (2019). The influence of CEO narcissism on corporate social responsibility disclosure. *Jurnal Akuntansi*, 23(2), 253–268.
- Finkelstein, S., Hambrick, D., & Cannella, A. A. (2009). *Strategic leadership: Theory and research on executives, top management teams, and boards*. Oxford University Press.
- Fu, R., Tang, Y., & Chen, G. (2020). Chief sustainability officers and corporate social (Ir)responsibility. *Strategic Management Journal*, 41(4), 656–680.
- \*Fung, H. G., Qiao, P., Yau, J., & Zeng, Y. (2020). Leader narcissism and outward foreign direct investment: Evidence from Chinese firms. *International Business Review*, 29(1), 101632.
- Galvin, B. M., Lange, D., & Ashforth, B. E. (2015). Narcissistic organizational identification: Seeing oneself as central to the organization's identity. *Academy of Management Review*, 40(2), 163-181.
- \*García-Meca, E., Ramón-Llorens, M. C., & Martínez-Ferrero, J. (2021). Are narcissistic CEOs more tax aggressive? The moderating role of internal audit committees. *Journal of Business Research*, 129, 223–235.
- \*Gerstner, W. C., König, A., Enders, A., & Hambrick, D. C. (2013). CEO narcissism, audience engagement, and organizational adoption of technological discontinuities. *Administrative Science Quarterly*, 58(2), 257–291.
- Gonzalez-Mulé, E., & Aguinis, H. (2018). Advancing theory by assessing boundary conditions with metaregression: A critical review and best-practice recommendations. *Journal of Management*, 44(6), 2246–2273.

- Grijalva, E., Maynes, T. D., Badura, K. L., & Whiting, S. W. (2020). Examining the “I” in team: A longitudinal investigation of the influence of team narcissism composition on team outcomes in the NBA. *Academy of Management Journal*, 63(1), 7–33.
- Guedes, M. J. C. (2017). Mirror, mirror on the wall, am I the greatest performer of all? Narcissism and self-reported and objective performance. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 108, 182–185.
- \*Gupta, A., & Misangyi, V. F. (2018). Follow the leader (or not): The influence of peer CEOs’ characteristics on interorganizational imitation. *Strategic Management Journal*, 39(5), 1437–1472.
- \*Gupta, A., Nadkarni, S., & Mariam, M. (2019). Dispositional sources of managerial discretion: CEO ideology, CEO personality, and firm strategies. *Administrative Science Quarterly*, 64(4), 855–893.
- \*Ham, C., Lang, M., Seybert, N., & Wang, S. (2017). CFO narcissism and financial reporting quality. *Journal of Accounting Research*, 55(5), 1089–1135.
- \*Ham, C., Seybert, N., & Wang, S. (2018). Narcissism is a bad sign: CEO signature size, investment, and performance. *Review of Accounting Studies*, 23(1), 234–264.
- Hambrick, D. C., & Finkelstein, S. (1987). Managerial discretion: A bridge between polar views of organizational outcomes. *Research in organizational behavior*, 9, 369–406.
- Hambrick, D. C., & Mason, P. A. (1984). Upper echelons: The organization as a reflection of its top managers. *Academy of Management Review*, 9(2), 193–206.

- Han, J. H., Liao, H., Kim, S., & Han, J. (2020). Narcissism and empowerment: How narcissism influences the trickle-down effects of organizational empowerment climate on performance. *Journal of Management Studies*, 57(6), 1217–1245.
- Harrison, J. S., Thurgood, G. R., Boivie, S., & Pfarrer, M. D. (2019). Measuring CEO personality: Developing, validating, and testing a linguistic tool. *Strategic Management Journal*, 40(8), 1316–1330.
- Harrison, J. S., Thurgood, G. R., Boivie, S., & Pfarrer, M. D. (2020). Perception is reality: How CEOs' observed personality influences market perceptions of firm risk and shareholder returns. *Academy of Management Journal*, 63(4), 1166–1195.
- Hedges, L. V., & Olkin, I. (2014). *Statistical methods for meta-analysis*. Academic press.
- Hitt, M. A., Franklin, V., & Zhu, H. (2006). Culture, institutions and international strategy. *Journal of International Management*, 12(2), 222–234.
- Hofstede, G. (2001). *Culture's consequences: Comparing values, behaviors, institutions and organizations across nations*. Sage publications.
- Hofstede, G., Hofstede, G. J., & Minkov, M. (2005). *Cultures and organizations: Software of the mind* (Vol. 2). New York: Mcgraw-hill.
- Holmes, R. M., Jr., Hitt, M. A., Perrewé, P. L., Palmer, J. C., & Molina-Sieiro, G. (2021). Building cross-disciplinary bridges in leadership: Integrating top executive personality and leadership theory and research. *The Leadership Quarterly*, 32(1), 1-24.
- \*Ingersoll, A. R., Glass, C., Cook, A., & Olsen, K. J. (2019). Power, status and expectations: How narcissism manifests among women CEOs. *Journal of Business Ethics*, 158(4), 893–907.

- \*Judd, J. S., Olsen, K. J., & Stekelberg, J. (2017). How do auditors respond to CEO narcissism? Evidence from external audit fees. *Accounting Horizons*, 31(4), 33–52.
- Judge, T. A., LePine, J. A., & Rich, B. L. (2006). Loving yourself abundantly: relationship of the narcissistic personality to self-and other perceptions of workplace deviance, leadership, and task and contextual performance. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 91(4), 762-776.
- Judge, T. A., & Zapata, C. P. (2015). The person-situation debate revisited: Effect of situation strength and trait activation on the validity of the big five personality traits in predicting job performance. *Academy of Management Journal*, 58(4), 1149–1179.
- \*Kashmiri, S., Nicol, C. D., & Arora, S. (2017). Me, myself, and I: Influence of CEO narcissism on firms' innovation strategy and the likelihood of product-harm crises. *Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science*, 45(5), 633–656.
- Kepes, S., McDaniel, M. A., Brannick, M. T., & Banks, G. C. (2013). Meta-analytic reviews in the organizational sciences: Two meta-analytic schools on the way to MARS (the Meta-Analytic Reporting Standards). *Journal of Business and Psychology*, 28(2), 123-143.
- \*Kim, B. H. (2018). Is narcissism sustainable in CEO leadership of state-owned enterprises? *Sustainability*, 10(7), 2425–2438.
- \*Kim, B., Lee, S., & Kang, K. H. (2018). The moderating role of CEO narcissism on the relationship between uncertainty avoidance and CSR. *Tourism Management*, 67, 203–213.
- \*Knights, A. R. (2014). *CEO grandiose and vulnerable narcissism and firm performance: A systematic review, theoretical model and empirical test* [Doctoral dissertation]. State University of New York at Binghamton.

- Koch-Bayram, I. F., & Biemann, T. (2020). Signs of narcissism? Reconsidering a widely used measure. *Journal of Leadership & Organizational Studies*, 27(4), 389–405.
- Küberling-Jost, J. A. (2021). Paths of corporate irresponsibility: A dynamic process. *Journal of Business Ethics*, 169(3), 579-601.
- Lange, D., & Washburn, N. T. (2012). Understanding attributions of corporate social irresponsibility. *Academy of management review*, 37(2), 300-326.
- Li, P., Sun, J. M., Taris, T. W., Xing, L., & Peeters, M. C. (2021). Country differences in the relationship between leadership and employee engagement: A meta-analysis. *The Leadership Quarterly*, 32(1), 101458.
- Li, J., & Tang, Y. I. (2010). CEO hubris and firm risk taking in China: The moderating role of managerial discretion. *Academy of Management Journal*, 53(1), 45–68.
- \*Lin, F., Lin, S. W., & Fang, W. C. (2020). How CEO narcissism affects earnings management behaviors. *The North American Journal of Economics and Finance*, 51, 101080.
- Lin, H., Chen, L., Yuan, M., Yu, M., Mao, Y., & Tao, F. (2021). The eco-friendly side of narcissism: The case of green marketing. *Sustainable Development*, 1– 12. <https://doi.org/10.1002/sd.2206>
- \*Lin, H., Sui, Y., Ma, H., Wang, L., & Zeng, S. (2018). CEO narcissism, public concern, and megaproject social responsibility: Moderated mediating examination. *Journal of Management in Engineering*, 34(4), 04018018.
- Lipsey, M. W., & Wilson, D. B. (2001). *Practical Meta-Analysis*. SAGE.
- \*Liu, Y. (2009). *CEO narcissism in M&A decision-making and its impact on firm performance* [Doctoral dissertation]. University of Edinburgh.



- Liu, D., Fisher, G., & Chen, G. (2018). CEO attributes and firm performance: A sequential mediation process model. *Academy of Management Annals*, 12(2), 789-816.
- Lovelace, J. B., Bundy, J., Hambrick, D. C., & Pollock, T. G. (2018). The shackles of CEO celebrity: Sociocognitive and behavioral role constraints on “star” leaders. *Academy of Management Review*, 43(3), 419–444.
- Maccoby, M. (2000). Narcissistic leaders. *Harvard Business Review*, 78(1), 69–77.
- Mackey, A. (2008). The effect of CEOs on firm performance. *Strategic Management Journal*, 29(12), 1357–1367.
- \*Marquez-Illescas, G., Zebedee, A. A., & Zhou, L. (2019). Hear me write: Does CEO narcissism affect disclosure? *Journal of Business Ethics*, 159(2), 401–417.
- \*Myung, J. K., Choi, Y. H., & Kim, J. D. (2017). Effects of CEOs’ negative traits on corporate social responsibility. *Sustainability*, 9(4), 543–564.
- Nadkarni, S., & Herrmann, P. O. L. (2010). CEO personality, strategic flexibility, and firm performance: The case of the Indian business process outsourcing industry. *Academy of Management Journal*, 53(5), 1050–1073.
- Neely, B. H., Jr., Lovelace, J. B., Cowen, A. P., & Hiller, N. J. (2020). Metacritiques of upper echelons theory: Verdicts and recommendations for future research. *Journal of Management*, 46(6), 1029–1062.
- Nicolaidis, V. C., LaPort, K. A., Chen, T. R., Tomassetti, A. J., Weis, E. J., Zaccaro, S. J., & Cortina, J. M. (2014). The shared leadership of teams: A meta-analysis of proximal, distal, and moderating relationships. *The Leadership Quarterly*, 25(5), 923–942.

- \*Niebuhr, J., Preuß, J., & Zirn, N. (2019). The impact of CEO narcissism on voluntary say-on-pay votes in terms of CSR performance in Germany. *Management Studies*, 9(2), 44–85.
- O'Reilly, C. A., & Chatman, J. A. (2020). Transformational leader or narcissist? How grandiose narcissists can create and destroy organizations and institutions. *California Management Review*, 62(3), 5–27.
- O'Reilly, C. A., III, & Doerr, B. (2020). Conceit and deceit: Lying, cheating, and stealing among grandiose narcissists. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 154, 109627.
- \*O'Reilly, C. A., III, Doerr, B., & Chatman, J. A. (2018). “See You in Court”: How CEO narcissism increases firms' vulnerability to lawsuits. *The Leadership Quarterly*, 29(3), 365–378.
- O'Reilly, C. A., III, Doerr, B., Caldwell, D. F., & Chatman, J. A. (2014). Narcissistic CEOs and executive compensation. *The Leadership Quarterly*, 25(2), 218–231.
- \*Oesterle, M. J., Elosge, C., & Elosge, L. (2016). Me, myself and I: The role of CEO narcissism in internationalization decisions. *International Business Review*, 25(5), 1114–1123.
- \*Olsen, K. J., & Stekelberg, J. (2016). CEO narcissism and corporate tax sheltering. *The Journal of the American Taxation Association*, 38(1), 1–22.
- \*Olsen, K. J., Dworkis, K. K., & Young, S. M. (2014). CEO narcissism and accounting: A picture of profits. *Journal of Management Accounting Research*, 26(2), 243–267.
- Park, S. H., Chung, S. H., & Rajagopalan, N. (2021). Be careful what you wish for: CEO and analyst firm performance attributions and CEO dismissal. *Strategic Management Journal*, 1– 29. <https://doi.org/10.1002/smj.3312>.

- \*Patel, P. C., & Cooper, D. (2014). The harder they fall, the faster they rise: Approach and avoidance focus in narcissistic CEOs. *Strategic Management Journal*, 35(10), 1528–1540.
- \*Perez, R. (2017). Individual Executive Characteristics and Firm Performance: Evidence from CEO Narcissism. [Doctoral dissertation]. University of Oregon.
- \*Peterson, S. J., Galvin, B. M., & Lange, D. (2012). CEO servant leadership: Exploring executive characteristics and firm performance. *Personnel Psychology*, 65(3), 565–596.
- Petrenko, O. V., Aime, F., Recendes, T., & Chandler, J. A. (2019). The case for humble expectations: CEO humility and market performance. *Strategic Management Journal*, 40(12), 1938–1964.
- \*Petrenko, O. V., Aime, F., Ridge, J., & Hill, A. (2016). Corporate social responsibility or CEO narcissism? CSR motivations and organizational performance. *Strategic Management Journal*, 37(2), 262–279.
- Price, J. M., & Sun, W. (2017). Doing good and doing bad: The impact of corporate social responsibility and irresponsibility on firm performance. *Journal of Business Research*, 80(1), 82–97.
- Quigley, T. J., Crossland, C., & Campbell, R. J. (2017). Shareholder perceptions of the changing impact of CEOs: Market reactions to unexpected CEO deaths, 1950–2009. *Strategic Management Journal*, 38(4), 939–949.
- \*Reina, C. S., Zhang, Z., & Peterson, S. J. (2014). CEO grandiose narcissism and firm performance: The role of organizational identification. *The Leadership Quarterly*, 25(5), 958–971.
- Resick, C. J., Whitman, D. S., Weingarden, S. M., & Hiller, N. J. (2009). The bright-side and the dark-side of CEO personality: Examining core self-evaluations,

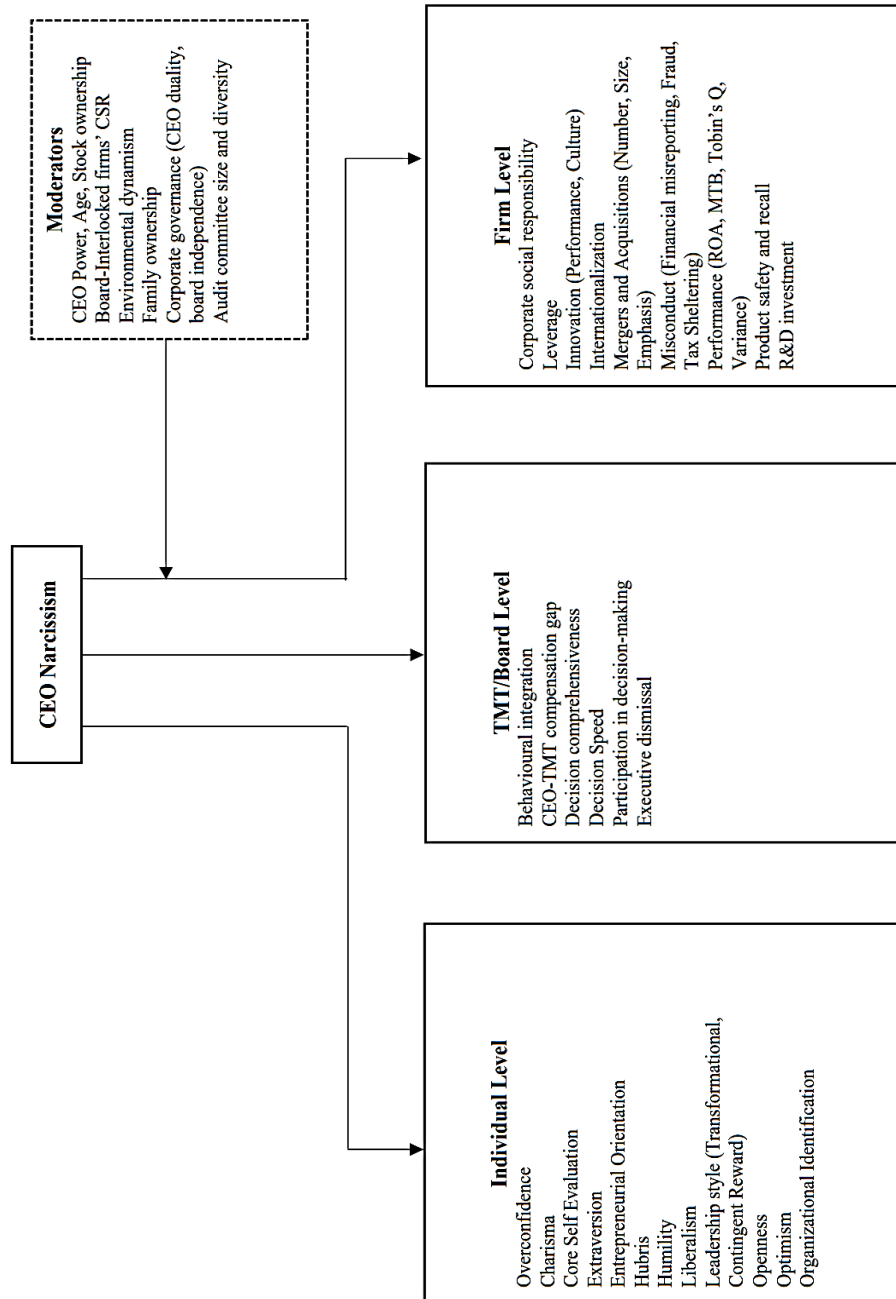
- narcissism, transformational leadership, and strategic influence. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 94(6), 1365–1381.
- Rijsenbilt, A., & Commandeur, H. (2013). Narcissus enters the courtroom: CEO narcissism and fraud. *Journal of Business Ethics*, 117(2), 413–429.
- Rosenthal, S. A., & Pittinsky, T. L. (2006). Narcissistic leadership. *The Leadership Quarterly*, 17(6), 617–633.
- Rovelli, P., & Curnis, C. (2020). The perks of narcissism: Behaving like a star speeds up career advancement to the CEO position. *The Leadership Quarterly*, 101489.
- \*Salehi, M., Rajaei, R., & Shakib, S. E. (2021). The relationship between CEOs' narcissism and internal controls weaknesses. *Accounting Research Journal*, <https://doi.org/10.1108/ARJ-06-2020-0145>.
- Schepker, D. J., Kim, Y., Patel, P. C., Thatcher, S. M., & Campion, M. C. (2017). CEO succession, strategic change, and post-succession performance: A meta-analysis. *The Leadership Quarterly*, 28(6), 701–720.
- Schmidt, F., & Hunter, J. (2015). *Methods of meta-analysis: Correcting error and bias in research findings* (3rd ed.). SAGE.
- She, Z., Li, Q., London, M., Yang, B., & Yang, B. (2019). Effects of CEO narcissism on decision-making comprehensiveness and speed. *Journal of Managerial Psychology*, 35(1), 42–55.
- Steel, P., Beugelsdijk, S., & Aguinis, H. (2021). The anatomy of an award-winning meta-analysis: Recommendations for authors, reviewers, and readers of meta-analytic reviews. *Journal of International Business Studies*, 52(1), 23–44.
- \*Tang, Y., Mack, D. Z., & Chen, G. (2018). The differential effects of CEO narcissism and hubris on corporate social responsibility. *Strategic Management Journal*, 39(5), 1370–1387.

- Tett, R. P., & Burnett, D. D. (2003). A personality trait-based interactionist model of job performance. *Journal of Applied psychology*, 88(3), 500–517.
- Tett, R. P., Toich, M. J., & Ozkum, S. B. (2021). Trait activation theory: A review of the literature and applications to five lines of personality dynamics research. *Annual Review of Organizational Psychology and Organizational Behavior*, 8, 199–233.
- Tseng, C. Y., & Demirkan, S. (2021). Joint effect of CEO overconfidence and corporate social responsibility discretion on cost of equity capital. *Journal of Contemporary Accounting & Economics*, 17(1), 100241.
- Tsui, A. S., Nifadkar, S. S., & Ou, A. Y. (2007). Cross-national, cross-cultural organizational behavior research: Advances, gaps, and recommendations. *Journal of Management*, 33(3), 426-478.
- \*Tuwey, J. K., & Ngeno, V. (2019). Does CEO traits influence innovation? Evidence from the Kenya banking sector. *Journal of Accounting, Business and Finance Research*, 7(2), 98–106.
- Twenge, J. M., Konrath, S., Foster, J. D., Keith Campbell, W., & Bushman, B. J. (2008). Egos inflating over time: A cross-temporal meta-analysis of the narcissistic personality inventory. *Journal of Personality*, 76(4), 875–902.
- \*Uppal, N. (2020). CEO narcissism, CEO duality, TMT agreeableness and firm performance. *European Business Review*, 32(4), 573–590.
- Van Scotter, J. R. (2019). Narcissism in CEO research: A review and replication of the archival approach. *Management Review Quarterly*, x(x), 1–46.
- \*Van Scotter, J. R., & Roglio, K. D. D. (2020). CEO bright and dark personality: Effects on ethical misconduct. *Journal of Business Ethics*, 164(3), 451–475.

- Vergne, J. P., Wernicke, G., & Brenner, S. (2018). Signal incongruence and its consequences: A study of media disapproval and CEO overcompensation. *Organization Science*, 29(5), 796-817.
- \*Wales, W. J., Patel, P. C., & Lumpkin, G. T. (2013). In pursuit of greatness: CEO narcissism, entrepreneurial orientation, and firm performance variance. *Journal of Management Studies*, 50(6), 1041–1069.
- Wang, G., Holmes, R. M., Jr., Oh, I. S., & Zhu, W. (2016). Do CEOs matter to firm strategic actions and firm performance? A meta-analytic investigation based on upper echelons theory. *Personnel Psychology*, 69(4), 775–862.
- \*Wang, J. (2016). *The role of CEO personality in company management: Examining how CEO narcissism influences and is influenced by individual and organizational characteristics* [Doctoral dissertation]. Universität Mannheim.
- Wasserman, N., Nohria, N., & Anand, B. (2010). When does leadership matter? A contingent opportunities view of CEO leadership. In N. Nohria, & R. Khurana (Eds.), *Handbook of leadership theory and practice* (pp. 27–63). Harvard Business Press.
- Wernicke, G., Sajko, M., & Boone, C. (2021). How much influence do CEOs have on company actions and outcomes? The example of corporate social responsibility. *Academy of Management Discoveries*, <https://doi.org/10.5465/amd.2019.0074>.
- Whitener, E. M. (1990). Confusion of confidence intervals and credibility intervals in meta-analysis. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 75(3), 315–321.
- \*Yook, K. H., & Lee, S. Y. (2020). Chief executive officer narcissism and firm value: The mediating role of corporate social responsibility in the South Korean context. *Corporate Social Responsibility and Environmental Management*, 27(4), 1709–1718.

- Zaandam, A., Hasija, D., Ellstrand, A. E., & Cummings, M. E. (2021). Founder and professional CEOs' performance differences across institutions: A meta-analytic study. *Global Strategy Journal*, 1– 36. <https://doi.org/10.1002/gsj.1414>.
- Zengin-Karaibrahimoglu, Y., Emanuels, J., Gold, A., & Wallage, P. (2021). Audit committee strength and auditors' risk assessments: The moderating role of CEO narcissism. *International Journal of Auditing*. 1– 14. <https://doi.org/10.1111/ijau.12243>.
- \*Zhang, H., Ou, A. Y., Tsui, A. S., & Wang, H. (2017). CEO humility, narcissism and firm innovation: A paradox perspective on CEO traits. *The Leadership Quarterly*, 28(5), 585–604.
- Zhang, Y., & Wiersema, M. F. (2009). Stock market reaction to CEO certification: The signaling role of CEO background. *Strategic Management Journal*, 30(7), 693-710.
- Zhong, X., Ren, L., & Song, T. (2021). Beyond Market Strategies: How multiple decision-maker groups jointly influence underperforming firms' corporate social (ir) responsibility. *Journal of Business Ethics*, 1-19. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10551-021-04796-2>
- \*Zhu, D. H., & Chen, G. (2015a). CEO narcissism and the impact of prior board experience on corporate strategy. *Administrative Science Quarterly*, 60(1), 31– 65.
- \*Zhu, D. H., & Chen, G. (2015b). Narcissism, director selection, and risk-taking spending. *Strategic Management Journal*, 36(13), 2075–2098.

## 5.10 Appendix A. Multi-level overview of empirical research on CEO narcissism





## 5.11 Appendix B. List of empirical studies not included in the meta-analysis

1. Aktas, N., De Bodt, E., Bollaert, H., & Roll, R. (2016). CEO narcissism and the takeover process: From private initiation to deal completion. *Journal of Financial and Quantitative Analysis*, 51(1), 113–137.
2. Bajo, E., Jankensgård, H., & Marinelli, N. (2021). Me, myself and i: CEO narcissism and selective hedging. *European Financial Management*, 1– 25. <https://doi.org/10.1111/eufm.12328>
3. Febrina, P., & Wahyudi, T. (2019). Narcissism of executive officer: Profit quality of government corporation. *Finance: Theory and Practice*, 23(6), 131–142.
4. Johnson, S. A., Kolasinski, A. C., & Nordlund, J. (2018). CEO narcissism, human capital, and firm value. *SSRN* (Paper No. 3209882). <http://doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.3209882>
5. Leonelli, S., Ceci, F., & Masciarelli, F. (2019). “I am apt to show off”: Exploring the relationship between entrepreneurs’ narcissism and start-up innovation. *Sinergie Italian Journal of Management*, 37(3), 39–62.
6. Maldonado, T. *The individual and combined effects of CEO humility, CEO narcissism, and CEO competence on firm performance* [Doctoral dissertation]. University of Houston.
7. Rijsenbilt, A., & Commandeur, H. (2013). Narcissus enters the courtroom: CEO narcissism and fraud. *Journal of Business Ethics*, 117(2), 413–429.
8. Zainol, Z. (2020). CEO narcissism and CSR reporting in Malaysian public listed companies. *Global Business & Management Research*, 12(4), 246–251.

## 5.12 Appendix C. Summary of studies included in the meta-analysis

Study ID	Authors	Year	Journal	Country
1.	Aabo & Eriksen	2018	Review of Behavioral Finance	USA
2.	Aabo, Hoejland, & Pedersen	2021	Review of Behavioral Finance	USA
3.	Aabo, Als, Thomsen, & Wulff	2020	Review of Behavioral Finance	UK
4.	Abdel-Meguid, Jennings, Olsen, & Soliman	2021	The Accounting Review	USA
5.	Agnihotri & Bhattacharya	2019	Management International Review	India
6.	Ahn, Assaf, Josiassen, Baker, Lee, Kock, & Tsionas	2020	International Journal of Hospitality Management	USA
7.	Al-Abrow, Alnoor, & Abbas	2019	Organization Management Journal	Iraq
8.	Al-Shammari, Rasheed, & Al-Shammari	2019	Journal of Business Research	USA
9.	Aljuhmani, Emeagwali, & Ababneh	2021	International Journal of Organization Theory and Behavior	Turkey
10.	Bachrach, Patel, Guedes, & Harms	2021	European Journal of Work and Organizational Psychology	Portugal
11.	Beauchesne	2014	Dissertation	USA
12.	Bouzouitina, Khaireddine, & Jarboui	2021	Society and Business Review	UK
13.	Bredlich, Kruse, Brettel	2021	Unpublished	USA
14.	Buchholz, Jaeschke, Lopatta, & Maas	2018	Accounting, Auditing & Accountability Journal	USA

15.	Buchholz, Lopatta, & Maas	2019	Journal of Business Ethics	USA
16.	Buyl, Boone, & Wade	2019	Journal of Management	USA
17.	Byun & Al-Shammari	2021	Journal of Business Research	USA
18.	Capalbo, Frino, Lim, Mollico, & Palumbo	2018	Abacus	USA
19.	Chandler	2019	Dissertation	USA
20.	Chatterjee & Hambrick	2007	Administrative Science Quarterly	USA
21.	Chatterjee & Hambrick	2011	Administrative Science Quarterly	USA
22.	Chen, Zhang, & Jia	2019	Asia Pacific Journal of Management	China
23.	Cragun	2018	Dissertation	USA
24.	Engelen, Neumann, & Schmidt	2016	Journal of Management	USA
25.	Ernawan & Daniel	2019	Jurnal Akuntansi	Indonesia
26.	Fung, Qiao, Yau, & Zeng	2020	International Business Review	China
27.	García-Meca, Ramón-Llorens, & Martínez-Ferrero	2021	Journal of Business Research	Spain
28.	Gerstner, Konig, Enders, & Hambrick	2013	Administrative Science Quarterly	USA
29.	Gupta & Misangyi	2018	Strategic Management Journal	USA
30.	Gupta, Nadkarni, & Mariam	2019	Administrative Science Quarterly	USA
31.	Ham, Lang, Seybert, & Wang	2017	Journal of Accounting Research	USA
32.	Ham, Seybert, & Wang	2018	Review of Accounting Studies	USA
33.	Ingersoll, Glass, Cook, & Olsen	2019	Journal of Business Ethics	USA
34.	Judd, Olsen and Stekelberg	2017	Accounting Horizons	USA

35.	Kashmiri, Nicol, & Arora	2017	Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science	USA
36.	Khan & Mata a	2021	Unpublished	USA
37.	Khan & Mata b	2021	Unpublished	USA
38.	Kim	2018	Sustainability	South Korea
39.	Kim, Lee, & Ho Kang	2018	Tourism Management	USA
40.	Knights	2014	Dissertation	USA
41.	Lin, Chen, Yuan, Yu, Mao, Tao	2021	Sustainable Development	China
42.	Lin, Lin & Fang	2020	North American Journal of Economics and Finance	Taiwan
43.	Lin, Sui, Ma, Wang, & Zeng	2018	Journal of Management in Engineering	China
44.	Liu	2009	Dissertation	USA
45.	Marquez-Illescas, Zebedee, & Zhou	2019	Journal of Business Ethics	USA
46.	Myung, Choi, & Kim	2017	Sustainability	South Korea
47.	Niebuhr, Preuß, & Zirn	2019	Management Studies	Germany
48.	O'Reilly, Doerr, & Chatman	2018	The Leadership Quarterly	USA
49.	Oesterle, Elosge, & Elosge	2016	International Business Review	Germany
50.	Olsen, Dworkis, & Young	2014	Journal of Management Accounting Research	USA
51.	Olsen & Stekelberg	2016	The journal of the American taxation association	USA
52.	Patel & Cooper	2013	Strategic Management Journal	USA
53.	Perez	2017	Dissertation	USA
54.	Peterson, Galvin, & Lange	2012	Personnel Psychology	USA

55.	Petrenko, Aime, Ridge, & Hill	2016	Strategic Management Journal	USA
56.	Reina, Zhang, & Peterson	2014	The Leadership Quarterly	USA
57.	Salehi, Rajaei, & Shakib	2021	Accounting Research Journal	Iran
58.	Tang, Mack, & Chen	2018	Strategic Management Journal	USA
59.	Tuway & Ngeno	2019	Journal of Accounting, Business and Finance Research	Kenya
60.	Uppal	2020	European Business Review	India
61.	Van Scotter & Roglio	2020	Journal of Business Ethics	USA
62.	Wales, Patel, & Lumpkin	2013	Journal of Management Studies	USA
63.	Wang	2016	Dissertation	USA
64.	Yook & Lee	2020	Corporate Social Responsibility and Environmental Management	South Korea
65.	Zhang, Ou, Tsui, & Wang	2017	The Leadership Quarterly	China
66.	Zhu & Chen (a)	2015	Administrative Science Quarterly	USA
67.	Zhu & Chen (b)	2015	Strategic Management Journal	USA

---

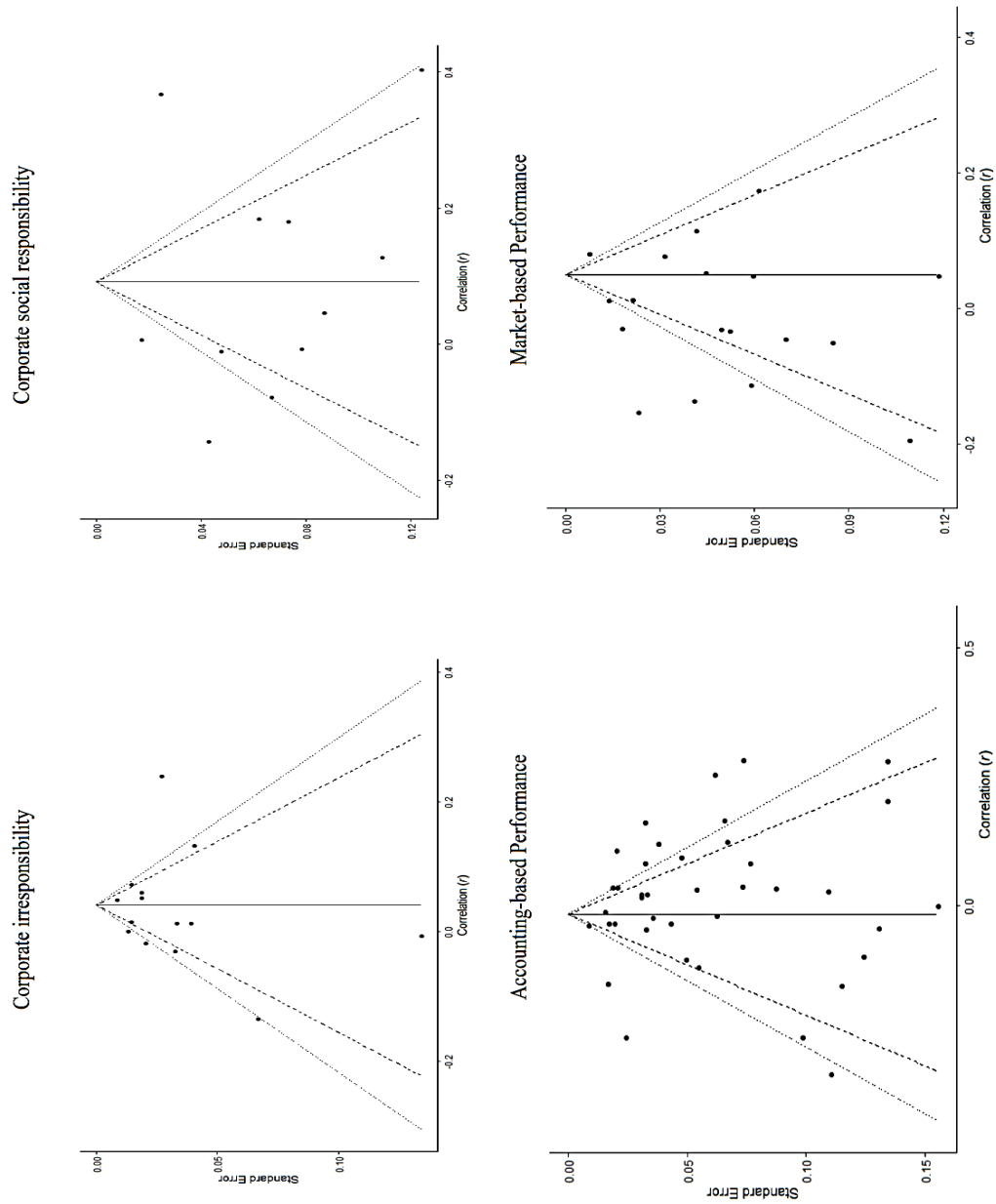
## 5.13 Appendix D. Description of variables coded in the meta-analysis

Variable	Description
CEO Age	Measured as the number of years
CEO Duality	Measures whether a CEO was also the chairperson of the board of directors
CEO Gender	CEO gender was coded as the proportion of male CEOs
CEO Tenure	CEO tenure was operationalized as the number of years that the executive had been CEO
CEO Narcissism	Narcissistic CEOs have very inflated self-views and are preoccupied with having those self-views reinforced continuously; The CEO narcissism, measured using the unobtrusive index, was coded as 1 and zero in the narcissistic index personality inventory.
Corporate Irresponsibility	Any measure of CI, commonly measured using accounting manipulation, fraud, or tax avoidance
Corporate Social responsibility (CSR)	Any measure of CSR, commonly measured using the KLD index
Endogeneity Control	A dummy variable coded 1 if the study controlled for endogeneity and zero otherwise.
Innovation	Research and development spending, or any perceptual assessment of innovation
Risk-Taking	Mergers and acquisitions, internationalization, and diversification
Financial Performance	Any indicator of a firm's financial performance, including both accounting- and market-based measures of firm value
Accounting-based performance	Any accounting-based measure of financial performance (e.g., return on assets, return on equity, return on sales, earnings per share, and profit margin)
Market-based Performance	Any market-based measure of financial performance (e.g., shareholder returns, stock returns, market to book ratio, and Tobin's Q)

Individualistic Culture	People in individualistic cultures are concerned more with the achievement of personal goals; their identities are influenced more strongly by personal accomplishments than group membership.
Collectivist Culture	In collectivistic cultures, individuals define themselves as interdependent with family, friends, and coworkers; they see building relationships as critical to fulfilling strong need for belongingness
Power distance	Societal norm regarding the extent to which individuals will accept the unequal distribution of power in society and romanticizes leaders and grants them power, status, honors, and authority

---

## 5.14 Appendix E: Funnel Plots for examination of publication bias





## TITLER I PH.D.SERIEN:

– a Field Study of the Rise and Fall of a Bottom-Up Process

### 2004

1. Martin Grieger  
*Internet-based Electronic Marketplaces and Supply Chain Management*
2. Thomas Basbøll  
*LIKENESS  
A Philosophical Investigation*
3. Morten Knudsen  
*Beslutningens vaklen  
En systemteoretisk analyse af moderniseringen af et amtskommunalt sundhedsvæsen 1980-2000*
4. Lars Bo Jeppesen  
*Organizing Consumer Innovation  
A product development strategy that is based on online communities and allows some firms to benefit from a distributed process of innovation by consumers*
5. Barbara Dragsted  
*SEGMENTATION IN TRANSLATION AND TRANSLATION MEMORY SYSTEMS  
An empirical investigation of cognitive segmentation and effects of integrating a TM system into the translation process*
6. Jeanet Hardis  
*Sociale partnerskaber  
Et socialkonstruktivistisk casestudie af partnerskabsaktørers virkelighedsopfattelse mellem identitet og legitimitet*
7. Henriette Hallberg Thygesen  
*System Dynamics in Action*
8. Carsten Mejer Plath  
*Strategisk Økonomistyring*
9. Annemette Kjærgaard  
*Knowledge Management as Internal Corporate Venturing*
10. Knut Arne Hovdal  
*De professionelle i endring  
Norsk ph.d., ej til salg gennem Samfundslitteratur*
11. Søren Jeppesen  
*Environmental Practices and Greening Strategies in Small Manufacturing Enterprises in South Africa  
– A Critical Realist Approach*
12. Lars Frode Frederiksen  
*Industriel forskningsledelse  
– på sporet af mønstre og samarbejde i danske forskningsintensive virksomheder*
13. Martin Jes Iversen  
*The Governance of GN Great Nordic  
– in an age of strategic and structural transitions 1939-1988*
14. Lars Pynt Andersen  
*The Rhetorical Strategies of Danish TV Advertising  
A study of the first fifteen years with special emphasis on genre and irony*
15. Jakob Rasmussen  
*Business Perspectives on E-learning*
16. Sof Thrane  
*The Social and Economic Dynamics of Networks  
– a Weberian Analysis of Three Formalised Horizontal Networks*
17. Lene Nielsen  
*Engaging Personas and Narrative Scenarios – a study on how a user-centered approach influenced the perception of the design process in the e-business group at AstraZeneca*
18. S.J Valstad  
*Organisationsidentitet  
Norsk ph.d., ej til salg gennem Samfundslitteratur*

19. Thomas Lyse Hansen  
*Six Essays on Pricing and Weather risk in Energy Markets*
  20. Sabine Madsen  
*Emerging Methods – An Interpretive Study of ISD Methods in Practice*
  21. Evis Sinani  
*The Impact of Foreign Direct Investment on Efficiency, Productivity Growth and Trade: An Empirical Investigation*
  22. Bent Meier Sørensen  
*Making Events Work Or, How to Multiply Your Crisis*
  23. Pernille Schnoor  
*Brand Ethos*  
*Om troværdige brand- og virksomhedsidentiteter i et retorisk og diskursteoretisk perspektiv*
  24. Sidsel Fabech  
*Von welchem Österreich ist hier die Rede?*  
*Diskursive forhandlinger og magtkampe mellem rivaliserende nationale identitetskonstruktioner i østrigske pressediskurser*
  25. Klavs Odgaard Christensen  
*Sprogpolitik og identitetsdannelse i flersprogede forbundsstater*  
*Et komparativt studie af Schweiz og Canada*
  26. Dana B. Minbaeva  
*Human Resource Practices and Knowledge Transfer in Multinational Corporations*
  27. Holger Højlund  
*Markedets politiske fornuft*  
*Et studie af velfærdens organisering i perioden 1990-2003*
  28. Christine Mølgaard Frandsen  
*A.s erfaring*  
*Om mellemværendets praktik i en transformation af mennesket og subjektiviteten*
  29. Sine Nørholm Just  
*The Constitution of Meaning – A Meaningful Constitution?*  
*Legitimacy, identity, and public opinion in the debate on the future of Europe*
- 2005**
1. Claus J. Varnes  
*Managing product innovation through rules – The role of formal and structured methods in product development*
  2. Helle Hedegaard Hein  
*Mellem konflikt og konsensus – Dialogudvikling på hospitalsklinikker*
  3. Axel Rosenø  
*Customer Value Driven Product Innovation – A Study of Market Learning in New Product Development*
  4. Søren Buhl Pedersen  
*Making space*  
*An outline of place branding*
  5. Camilla Funck Ellehave  
*Differences that Matter*  
*An analysis of practices of gender and organizing in contemporary workplaces*
  6. Rigmor Madeleine Lond  
*Styring af kommunale forvaltninger*
  7. Mette Aagaard Andreassen  
*Supply Chain versus Supply Chain Benchmarking as a Means to Managing Supply Chains*
  8. Caroline Aggestam-Pontoppidan  
*From an idea to a standard*  
*The UN and the global governance of accountants' competence*
  9. Norsk ph.d.
  10. Vivienne Heng Ker-ni  
*An Experimental Field Study on the*

- Effectiveness of Grocer Media Advertising*  
*Measuring Ad Recall and Recognition, Purchase Intentions and Short-Term Sales*
11. Allan Mortensen  
*Essays on the Pricing of Corporate Bonds and Credit Derivatives*
  12. Remo Stefano Chiari  
*Figure che fanno conoscere*  
*Itinerario sull'idea del valore cognitivo e espressivo della metafora e di altri tropi da Aristotele e da Vico fino al cognitivismo contemporaneo*
  13. Anders McIlquham-Schmidt  
*Strategic Planning and Corporate Performance*  
*An integrative research review and a meta-analysis of the strategic planning and corporate performance literature from 1956 to 2003*
  14. Jens Geersbro  
*The TDF – PMI Case*  
*Making Sense of the Dynamics of Business Relationships and Networks*
  15. Mette Andersen  
*Corporate Social Responsibility in Global Supply Chains*  
*Understanding the uniqueness of firm behaviour*
  16. Eva Boxenbaum  
*Institutional Genesis: Micro – Dynamic Foundations of Institutional Change*
  17. Peter Lund-Thomsen  
*Capacity Development, Environmental Justice NGOs, and Governance: The Case of South Africa*
  18. Signe Jarlov  
*Konstruktioner af offentlig ledelse*
  19. Lars Stæhr Jensen  
*Vocabulary Knowledge and Listening Comprehension in English as a Foreign Language*
  20. Christian Nielsen  
*Essays on Business Reporting*  
*Production and consumption of strategic information in the market for information*
  21. Marianne Thejls Fischer  
*Egos and Ethics of Management Consultants*
  22. Annie Bekke Kjær  
*Performance management i Process-innovation*  
*– belyst i et social-konstruktivistisk perspektiv*
  23. Suzanne Dee Pedersen  
*GENTAGELSENS METAMORFOSE*  
*Om organisering af den kreative gøren i den kunstneriske arbejdspraksis*
  24. Benedikte Dorte Rosenbrink  
*Revenue Management*  
*Økonomiske, konkurrencemæssige & organisatoriske konsekvenser*
  25. Thomas Riise Johansen  
*Written Accounts and Verbal Accounts*  
*The Danish Case of Accounting and Accountability to Employees*
  26. Ann Fogelgren-Pedersen  
*The Mobile Internet: Pioneering Users' Adoption Decisions*
  27. Birgitte Rasmussen  
*Ledelse i fællesskab – de tillidsvalgtes fornyende rolle*
  28. Gitte Thit Nielsen  
*Remerger*  
*– skabende ledelseskrafter i fusion og opkøb*
  29. Carmine Gioia  
*A MICROECONOMETRIC ANALYSIS OF MERGERS AND ACQUISITIONS*

30. Ole Hinz  
*Den effektive forandringsleder: pilot, pædagog eller politiker?*  
*Et studie i arbejdslederes meningstilskrivninger i forbindelse med vellykket gennemførelse af ledelsesinitierede forandringsprojekter*
31. Kjell-Åge Gotvassli  
*Et praksisbasert perspektiv på dynamiske læringsnettverk i toppidretten*  
Norsk ph.d., ej til salg gennem Samfundslitteratur
32. Henriette Langstrup Nielsen  
*Linking Healthcare*  
*An inquiry into the changing performances of web-based technology for asthma monitoring*
33. Karin Tweddell Levinsen  
*Virtuel Uddannelsespraksis*  
*Master i IKT og Læring – et casestudie i hvordan proaktiv proceshåndtering kan forbedre praksis i virtuelle læringsmiljøer*
34. Anika Liversage  
*Finding a Path*  
*Labour Market Life Stories of Immigrant Professionals*
35. Kasper Elmquist Jørgensen  
*Studier i samspillet mellem stat og erhvervsliv i Danmark under 1. verdenskrig*
36. Finn Janning  
*A DIFFERENT STORY*  
*Seduction, Conquest and Discovery*
37. Patricia Ann Plackett  
*Strategic Management of the Radical Innovation Process*  
*Leveraging Social Capital for Market Uncertainty Management*
2. Niels Rom-Poulsen  
*Essays in Computational Finance*
3. Tina Brandt Husman  
*Organisational Capabilities, Competitive Advantage & Project-Based Organisations*  
*The Case of Advertising and Creative Good Production*
4. Mette Rosenkrands Johansen  
*Practice at the top*  
*– how top managers mobilise and use non-financial performance measures*
5. Eva Parum  
Corporate governance som strategisk kommunikations- og ledelsesværktøj
6. Susan Aagaard Petersen  
*Culture's Influence on Performance Management: The Case of a Danish Company in China*
7. Thomas Nicolai Pedersen  
*The Discursive Constitution of Organizational Governance – Between unity and differentiation*  
*The Case of the governance of environmental risks by World Bank environmental staff*
8. Cynthia Selin  
*Volatile Visions: Transactions in Anticipatory Knowledge*
9. Jesper Banghøj  
*Financial Accounting Information and Compensation in Danish Companies*
10. Mikkel Lucas Overby  
*Strategic Alliances in Emerging High-Tech Markets: What's the Difference and does it Matter?*
11. Tine Aage  
*External Information Acquisition of Industrial Districts and the Impact of Different Knowledge Creation Dimensions*

## 2006

1. Christian Vintergaard  
*Early Phases of Corporate Venturing*

- A case study of the Fashion and Design Branch of the Industrial District of Montebelluna, NE Italy*
12. Mikkel Flyverbom  
*Making the Global Information Society Governable*  
*On the Governmentality of Multi-Stakeholder Networks*
  13. Anette Grønning  
*Personen bag*  
*Tilstedevær i e-mail som interaktionsform mellem kunde og medarbejder i dansk forsikringskontekst*
  14. Jørn Helder  
*One Company – One Language?*  
*The NN-case*
  15. Lars Bjerregaard Mikkelsen  
*Differing perceptions of customer value*  
*Development and application of a tool for mapping perceptions of customer value at both ends of customer-supplier dyads in industrial markets*
  16. Lise Granerud  
*Exploring Learning*  
*Technological learning within small manufacturers in South Africa*
  17. Esben Rahbek Pedersen  
*Between Hopes and Realities: Reflections on the Promises and Practices of Corporate Social Responsibility (CSR)*
  18. Ramona Samson  
*The Cultural Integration Model and European Transformation. The Case of Romania*
- 2007**
1. Jakob Vestergaard  
*Discipline in The Global Economy*  
*Panopticism and the Post-Washington Consensus*
  2. Heidi Lund Hansen  
*Spaces for learning and working*  
*A qualitative study of change of work, management, vehicles of power and social practices in open offices*
  3. Sudhanshu Rai  
*Exploring the internal dynamics of software development teams during user analysis*  
*A tension enabled Institutionalization Model; "Where process becomes the objective"*
  4. Norsk ph.d.  
Ej til salg gennem Samfundslitteratur
  5. Serden Ozcan  
*EXPLORING HETEROGENEITY IN ORGANIZATIONAL ACTIONS AND OUTCOMES*  
*A Behavioural Perspective*
  6. Kim Sundtoft Hald  
*Inter-organizational Performance Measurement and Management in Action*  
*– An Ethnography on the Construction of Management, Identity and Relationships*
  7. Tobias Lindeberg  
*Evaluative Technologies*  
*Quality and the Multiplicity of Performance*
  8. Merete Wedell-Wedellsborg  
*Den globale soldat*  
*Identitetsdannelse og identitetsledelse i multinationale militære organisationer*
  9. Lars Frederiksen  
*Open Innovation Business Models*  
*Innovation in firm-hosted online user communities and inter-firm project ventures in the music industry*  
*– A collection of essays*
  10. Jonas Gabrielsen  
*Retorisk toposlære – fra statisk 'sted' til persuasiv aktivitet*

11. Christian Moldt-Jørgensen  
*Fra meningsløs til meningsfuld evaluering.*  
*Anvendelsen af studentertilfredsheds-målinger på de korte og mellemlange videregående uddannelser set fra et psykodynamisk systemperspektiv*
12. Ping Gao  
*Extending the application of actor-network theory*  
*Cases of innovation in the telecommunications industry*
13. Peter Mejlby  
*Frihed og fængsel, en del af den samme drøm?*  
*Et phronetisk baseret casestudie af frigørelsens og kontrollens sam-eksistens i værdibaseret ledelse!*
14. Kristina Birch  
*Statistical Modelling in Marketing*
15. Signe Poulsen  
*Sense and sensibility:*  
*The language of emotional appeals in insurance marketing*
16. Anders Bjerre Trolle  
*Essays on derivatives pricing and dynamic asset allocation*
17. Peter Feldhütter  
*Empirical Studies of Bond and Credit Markets*
18. Jens Henrik Eggert Christensen  
*Default and Recovery Risk Modeling and Estimation*
19. Maria Theresa Larsen  
*Academic Enterprise: A New Mission for Universities or a Contradiction in Terms?*  
*Four papers on the long-term implications of increasing industry involvement and commercialization in academia*
20. Morten Wellendorf  
*Postimplementering af teknologi i den offentlige forvaltning*  
*Analyser af en organisations kontinuerlige arbejde med informations-teknologi*
21. Ekaterina Mhaanna  
*Concept Relations for Terminological Process Analysis*
22. Stefan Ring Thorbjørnsen  
*Forsvaret i forandring*  
*Et studie i officerers kapabiliteter under påvirkning af omverdenens forandringspres mod øget styring og læring*
23. Christa Breum Amhøj  
*Det selvskabte medlemskab om managementstaten, dens styringsteknologier og indbyggere*
24. Karoline Bromose  
*Between Technological Turbulence and Operational Stability*  
*– An empirical case study of corporate venturing in TDC*
25. Susanne Justesen  
*Navigating the Paradoxes of Diversity in Innovation Practice*  
*– A Longitudinal study of six very different innovation processes – in practice*
26. Luise Noring Henler  
*Conceptualising successful supply chain partnerships*  
*– Viewing supply chain partnerships from an organisational culture perspective*
27. Mark Mau  
*Kampen om telefonen*  
*Det danske telefonvæsen under den tyske besættelse 1940-45*
28. Jakob Halskov  
*The semiautomatic expansion of existing terminological ontologies using knowledge patterns discovered*



- on the WWW – an implementation and evaluation*
29. Gergana Koleva  
*European Policy Instruments Beyond Networks and Structure: The Innovative Medicines Initiative*
  30. Christian Geisler Asmussen  
*Global Strategy and International Diversity: A Double-Edged Sword?*
  31. Christina Holm-Petersen  
*Stolthed og fordom  
Kultur- og identitetsarbejde ved skabelsen af en ny sengeafdeling gennem fusion*
  32. Hans Peter Olsen  
*Hybrid Governance of Standardized States  
Causes and Contours of the Global Regulation of Government Auditing*
  33. Lars Bøge Sørensen  
*Risk Management in the Supply Chain*
  34. Peter Aagaard  
*Det unikkes dynamikker  
De institutionelle mulighedsbetingelser bag den individuelle udforskning i professionelt og frivilligt arbejde*
  35. Yun Mi Antorini  
*Brand Community Innovation  
An Intrinsic Case Study of the Adult Fans of LEGO Community*
  36. Joachim Lynggaard Boll  
*Labor Related Corporate Social Performance in Denmark  
Organizational and Institutional Perspectives*
- 2008**
1. Frederik Christian Vinten  
*Essays on Private Equity*
  2. Jesper Clement  
*Visual Influence of Packaging Design on In-Store Buying Decisions*
  3. Marius Brostrøm Kousgaard  
*Tid til kvalitetsmåling?  
– Studier af indrulleringsprocesser i forbindelse med introduktionen af kliniske kvalitetsdatabaser i speciallægepraksissektoren*
  4. Irene Skovgaard Smith  
*Management Consulting in Action  
Value creation and ambiguity in client-consultant relations*
  5. Anders Rom  
*Management accounting and integrated information systems  
How to exploit the potential for management accounting of information technology*
  6. Marina Candi  
*Aesthetic Design as an Element of Service Innovation in New Technology-based Firms*
  7. Morten Schnack  
*Teknologi og tværfaglighed  
– en analyse af diskussionen omkring indførelse af EPJ på en hospitalsafdeling*
  8. Helene Balslev Clausen  
*Juntos pero no revueltos – un estudio sobre emigrantes norteamericanos en un pueblo mexicano*
  9. Lise Justesen  
*Kunsten at skrive revisionsrapporter.  
En beretning om forvaltningsrevisions beretninger*
  10. Michael E. Hansen  
*The politics of corporate responsibility: CSR and the governance of child labor and core labor rights in the 1990s*
  11. Anne Roepstorff  
*Holdning for handling – en etnologisk undersøgelse af Virksomheders Sociale Ansvar/CSR*

12. Claus Bajlum  
*Essays on Credit Risk and Credit Derivatives*
  13. Anders Bojesen  
*The Performative Power of Competence – an Inquiry into Subjectivity and Social Technologies at Work*
  14. Satu Reijonen  
*Green and Fragile  
A Study on Markets and the Natural Environment*
  15. Ilduara Busta  
*Corporate Governance in Banking  
A European Study*
  16. Kristian Anders Hvass  
*A Boolean Analysis Predicting Industry Change: Innovation, Imitation & Business Models  
The Winning Hybrid: A case study of isomorphism in the airline industry*
  17. Trine Paludan  
*De uvidende og de udviklingsparate  
Identitet som mulighed og restriktion  
blandt fabriksarbejdere på det aftayloriserede fabriksgulv*
  18. Kristian Jakobsen  
*Foreign market entry in transition economies: Entry timing and mode choice*
  19. Jakob Elming  
*Syntactic reordering in statistical machine translation*
  20. Lars Brømsøe Termansen  
*Regional Computable General Equilibrium Models for Denmark  
Three papers laying the foundation for regional CGE models with agglomeration characteristics*
  21. Mia Reinholt  
*The Motivational Foundations of Knowledge Sharing*
  22. Frederikke Krogh-Meibom  
*The Co-Evolution of Institutions and Technology  
– A Neo-Institutional Understanding of Change Processes within the Business Press – the Case Study of Financial Times*
  23. Peter D. Ørberg Jensen  
*OFFSHORING OF ADVANCED AND HIGH-VALUE TECHNICAL SERVICES: ANTECEDENTS, PROCESS DYNAMICS AND FIRMLEVEL IMPACTS*
  24. Pham Thi Song Hanh  
*Functional Upgrading, Relational Capability and Export Performance of Vietnamese Wood Furniture Producers*
  25. Mads Vangkilde  
*Why wait?  
An Exploration of first-mover advantages among Danish e-grocers through a resource perspective*
  26. Hubert Buch-Hansen  
*Rethinking the History of European Level Merger Control  
A Critical Political Economy Perspective*
- 2009**
1. Vivian Lindhardsen  
*From Independent Ratings to Communal Ratings: A Study of CWA Raters' Decision-Making Behaviours*
  2. Guðrið Weihe  
*Public-Private Partnerships: Meaning and Practice*
  3. Chris Nøkkentved  
*Enabling Supply Networks with Collaborative Information Infrastructures  
An Empirical Investigation of Business Model Innovation in Supplier Relationship Management*
  4. Sara Louise Muhr  
*Wound, Interrupted – On the Vulnerability of Diversity Management*



5. Christine Sestoft  
*Forbrugeradfærd i et Stats- og Livsformsteoretisk perspektiv*
6. Michael Pedersen  
*Tune in, Breakdown, and Reboot: On the production of the stress-fit self-managing employee*
7. Salla Lutz  
*Position and Reposition in Networks – Exemplified by the Transformation of the Danish Pine Furniture Manufacturers*
8. Jens Forssbæk  
*Essays on market discipline in commercial and central banking*
9. Tine Murphy  
*Sense from Silence – A Basis for Organised Action*  
*How do Sensemaking Processes with Minimal Sharing Relate to the Reproduction of Organised Action?*
10. Sara Malou Strandvad  
*Inspirations for a new sociology of art: A sociomaterial study of development processes in the Danish film industry*
11. Nicolaas Mouton  
*On the evolution of social scientific metaphors: A cognitive-historical enquiry into the divergent trajectories of the idea that collective entities – states and societies, cities and corporations – are biological organisms.*
12. Lars Andreas Knutsen  
*Mobile Data Services: Shaping of user engagements*
13. Nikolaos Theodoros Korfiatis  
*Information Exchange and Behavior*  
*A Multi-method Inquiry on Online Communities*
14. Jens Albæk  
*Forestillinger om kvalitet og tværfaglighed på sygehuse*  
*– skabelse af forestillinger i læge- og plejegrupperne angående relevans af nye idéer om kvalitetsudvikling gennem tolkningsprocesser*
15. Maja Lotz  
*The Business of Co-Creation – and the Co-Creation of Business*
16. Gitte P. Jakobsen  
*Narrative Construction of Leader Identity in a Leader Development Program Context*
17. Dorte Hermansen  
*“Living the brand” som en brandorienteret dialogisk praxis: Om udvikling af medarbejdernes brandorienterede dømmekraft*
18. Aseem Kinra  
*Supply Chain (logistics) Environmental Complexity*
19. Michael Nørager  
*How to manage SMEs through the transformation from non innovative to innovative?*
20. Kristin Wallevik  
*Corporate Governance in Family Firms*  
*The Norwegian Maritime Sector*
21. Bo Hansen Hansen  
*Beyond the Process*  
*Enriching Software Process Improvement with Knowledge Management*
22. Annemette Skot-Hansen  
*Franske adjektivisk afledte adverbier, der tager præpositionssyntagmer indledt med præpositionen à som argumenter*  
*En valensgrammatisk undersøgelse*
23. Line Gry Knudsen  
*Collaborative R&D Capabilities*  
*In Search of Micro-Foundations*

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>24. Christian Scheuer<br/><i>Employers meet employees<br/>Essays on sorting and globalization</i></p>   | <p><i>End User Participation between Processes of Organizational and Architectural Design</i></p>   |
| <p>25. Rasmus Johnsen<br/><i>The Great Health of Melancholy<br/>A Study of the Pathologies of Performativity</i></p>   | <p>7. Rex Degnegaard<br/><i>Strategic Change Management<br/>Change Management Challenges in the Danish Police Reform</i></p>  |
| <p>26. Ha Thi Van Pham<br/><i>Internationalization, Competitiveness Enhancement and Export Performance of Emerging Market Firms: Evidence from Vietnam</i></p> | <p>8. Ulrik Schultz Brix<br/><i>Værdi i rekruttering – den sikre beslutning<br/>En pragmatisk analyse af perception og synliggørelse af værdi i rekrutterings- og udvælgelsesarbejdet</i></p> |
| <p>27. Henriette Balieu<br/><i>Kontrolbegrebets betydning for kausalalternationen i spansk<br/>En kognitiv-typologisk analyse</i></p>                          | <p>9. Jan Ole Similä<br/><i>Kontraktsledelse<br/>Relasjonen mellom virksomhetsledelse og kontraktshåndtering, belyst via fire norske virksomheter</i></p>                                     |
| <b>2010</b>  |   |
| <p>1. Yen Tran<br/><i>Organizing Innovation in Turbulent Fashion Market<br/>Four papers on how fashion firms create and appropriate innovation value</i></p>   | <p>10. Susanne Boch Waldorff<br/><i>Emerging Organizations: In between local translation, institutional logics and discourse</i></p>  |
| <p>2. Anders Raastrup Kristensen<br/><i>Metaphysical Labour<br/>Flexibility, Performance and Commitment in Work-Life Management</i></p>                        | <p>11. Brian Kane<br/><i>Performance Talk<br/>Next Generation Management of Organizational Performance</i></p>  |
| <p>3. Margrét Sigrún Sigurdardóttir<br/><i>Dependently independent<br/>Co-existence of institutional logics in the recorded music industry</i></p>             | <p>12. Lars Ohnemus<br/><i>Brand Thrust: Strategic Branding and Shareholder Value<br/>An Empirical Reconciliation of two Critical Concepts</i></p>  |
| <p>4. Ásta Dis Óladóttir<br/><i>Internationalization from a small domestic base:<br/>An empirical analysis of Economics and Management</i></p>                 | <p>13. Jesper Schlamovitz<br/><i>Håndtering af usikkerhed i film- og byggeprojekter</i></p>   |
| <p>5. Christine Secher<br/><i>E-deltagelse i praksis – politikernes og forvaltningens medkonstruktion og konsekvenserne heraf</i></p>                          | <p>14. Tommy Moesby-Jensen<br/><i>Det faktiske livs forbindtlighed<br/>Førsokratisk informeret, ny-aristotelisk ήθος-tænkning hos Martin Heidegger</i></p>                                    |
| <p>6. Marianne Stang Våland<br/><i>What we talk about when we talk about space:</i></p>  | <p>15. Christian Fich<br/><i>Two Nations Divided by Common Values<br/>French National Habitus and the Rejection of American Power</i></p>   |

16. Peter Beyer  
*Processer, sammenhængskraft og fleksibilitet*  
*Et empirisk casestudie af omstillingsforløb i fire virksomheder*
17. Adam Buchhorn  
*Markets of Good Intentions*  
*Constructing and Organizing Biogas Markets Amid Fragility and Controversy*
18. Cecilie K. Moesby-Jensen  
*Social læring og fælles praksis*  
*Et mixed method studie, der belyser læringskonsekvenser af et lederkursus for et praksisfællesskab af offentlige mellemledere*
19. Heidi Boye  
*Fødevarer og sundhed i senmodernismen*  
*– En indsigt i hyggefænomenet og de relaterede fødevarerpraksisser*
20. Kristine Munkgård Pedersen  
*Flygtige forbindelser og midlertidige mobiliseringer*  
*Om kulturel produktion på Roskilde Festival*
21. Oliver Jacob Weber  
*Causes of Intercompany Harmony in Business Markets – An Empirical Investigation from a Dyad Perspective*
22. Susanne Ekman  
*Authority and Autonomy*  
*Paradoxes of Modern Knowledge Work*
23. Anette Frey Larsen  
*Kvalitetsledelse på danske hospitaler*  
*– Ledelsernes indflydelse på introduktion og vedligeholdelse af kvalitetsstrategier i det danske sundhedsvæsen*
24. Toyoko Sato  
*Performativity and Discourse: Japanese Advertisements on the Aesthetic Education of Desire*
25. Kenneth Brinch Jensen  
*Identifying the Last Planner System*  
*Lean management in the construction industry*
26. Javier Busquets  
*Orchestrating Network Behavior for Innovation*
27. Luke Patey  
*The Power of Resistance: India's National Oil Company and International Activism in Sudan*
28. Mette Vedel  
*Value Creation in Triadic Business Relationships. Interaction, Interconnection and Position*
29. Kristian Tørning  
*Knowledge Management Systems in Practice – A Work Place Study*
30. Qingxin Shi  
*An Empirical Study of Thinking Aloud*  
*Usability Testing from a Cultural Perspective*
31. Tanja Juul Christiansen  
*Corporate blogging: Medarbejderes kommunikative handlekraft*
32. Malgorzata Ciesielska  
*Hybrid Organisations.*  
*A study of the Open Source – business setting*
33. Jens Dick-Nielsen  
*Three Essays on Corporate Bond Market Liquidity*
34. Sabrina Speiermann  
*Modstandens Politik*  
*Kampagnestyling i Velfærdsstaten.*  
*En diskussion af trafikcampagners styringspotentiale*
35. Julie Uldam  
*Fickle Commitment. Fostering political engagement in 'the flighty world of online activism'*

36. Annegrete Juul Nielsen  
*Traveling technologies and transformations in health care*
37. Athur Mühlen-Schulte  
*Organising Development Power and Organisational Reform in the United Nations Development Programme*
38. Louise Rygaard Jonas  
*Branding på butiksgulvet Et case-studie af kultur- og identitets-arbejdet i Kvickly*
8. Ole Helby Petersen  
*Public-Private Partnerships: Policy and Regulation – With Comparative and Multi-level Case Studies from Denmark and Ireland*
9. Morten Krogh Petersen  
*'Good' Outcomes. Handling Multiplicity in Government Communication*
10. Kristian Tangsgaard Hvelplund  
*Allocation of cognitive resources in translation - an eye-tracking and key-logging study*

## 2011

1. Stefan Fraenkel  
*Key Success Factors for Sales Force Readiness during New Product Launch A Study of Product Launches in the Swedish Pharmaceutical Industry*
2. Christian Plesner Rossing  
*International Transfer Pricing in Theory and Practice*
3. Tobias Dam Hede  
*Samtalekunst og ledelsesdisciplin – en analyse af coachingsdiskursens genealogi og governmentality*
4. Kim Pettersson  
*Essays on Audit Quality, Auditor Choice, and Equity Valuation*
5. Henrik Merkelsen  
*The expert-lay controversy in risk research and management. Effects of institutional distances. Studies of risk definitions, perceptions, management and communication*
6. Simon S. Torp  
*Employee Stock Ownership: Effect on Strategic Management and Performance*
7. Mie Harder  
*Internal Antecedents of Management Innovation*
11. Moshe Yonatany  
*The Internationalization Process of Digital Service Providers*
12. Anne Vestergaard  
*Distance and Suffering Humanitarian Discourse in the age of Mediatization*
13. Thorsten Mikkelsen  
*Personlighedens indflydelse på forretningsrelationer*
14. Jane Thostrup Jagd  
*Hvorfor fortsætter fusionsbølgen ud-over "the tipping point"? – en empirisk analyse af information og kognitioner om fusioner*
15. Gregory Gimpel  
*Value-driven Adoption and Consumption of Technology: Understanding Technology Decision Making*
16. Thomas Stengade Sønderskov  
*Den nye mulighed Social innovation i en forretningsmæssig kontekst*
17. Jeppe Christoffersen  
*Donor supported strategic alliances in developing countries*
18. Vibeke Vad Baunsgaard  
*Dominant Ideological Modes of Rationality: Cross functional*

- integration in the process of product innovation*
19. Throstur Olaf Sigurjonsson  
*Governance Failure and Iceland's Financial Collapse*
  20. Allan Sall Tang Andersen  
*Essays on the modeling of risks in interest-rate and inflation markets*
  21. Heidi Tscherning  
*Mobile Devices in Social Contexts*
  22. Birgitte Gorm Hansen  
*Adapting in the Knowledge Economy  
Lateral Strategies for Scientists and Those Who Study Them*
  23. Kristina Vaarst Andersen  
*Optimal Levels of Embeddedness  
The Contingent Value of Networked Collaboration*
  24. Justine Grønbæk Pors  
*Noisy Management  
A History of Danish School Governing from 1970-2010*
  25. Stefan Linder  
*Micro-foundations of Strategic Entrepreneurship  
Essays on Autonomous Strategic Action*
  26. Xin Li  
*Toward an Integrative Framework of National Competitiveness  
An application to China*
  27. Rune Thorbjørn Clausen  
*Værdifuld arkitektur  
Et eksplorativt studie af bygningers rolle i virksomheders værdiskabelse*
  28. Monica Viken  
*Markedsundersøkelser som bevis i varemerke- og markedsføringsrett*
  29. Christian Wymann  
*Tattooing  
The Economic and Artistic Constitution of a Social Phenomenon*
  30. Sanne Frandsen  
*Productive Incoherence  
A Case Study of Branding and Identity Struggles in a Low-Prestige Organization*
  31. Mads Stenbo Nielsen  
*Essays on Correlation Modelling*
  32. Ivan Häuser  
*Følelse og sprog  
Etablering af en ekspressiv kategori, eksemplificeret på russisk*
  33. Sebastian Schwenen  
*Security of Supply in Electricity Markets*
- 2012**
1. Peter Holm Andreasen  
*The Dynamics of Procurement Management  
- A Complexity Approach*
  2. Martin Haulrich  
*Data-Driven Bitext Dependency Parsing and Alignment*
  3. Line Kirkegaard  
*Konsulenten i den anden nat  
En undersøgelse af det intense arbejdsliv*
  4. Tonny Stenheim  
*Decision usefulness of goodwill under IFRS*
  5. Morten Lind Larsen  
*Produktiviteten, vækst og velfærd  
Industrirådet og efterkrigstidens Danmark 1945 - 1958*
  6. Petter Berg  
*Cartel Damages and Cost Asymmetries*
  7. Lynn Kahle  
*Experiential Discourse in Marketing  
A methodical inquiry into practice and theory*
  8. Anne Roelsgaard Obling  
*Management of Emotions  
in Accelerated Medical Relationships*

9. Thomas Frandsen  
*Managing Modularity of Service Processes Architecture*
10. Carina Christine Skovmøller  
*CSR som noget særligt  
Et casestudie om styring og menings-  
skabelse i relation til CSR ud fra en  
intern optik*
11. Michael Tell  
*Fradragsbeskæring af selskabers  
finansieringsudgifter  
En skatteretlig analyse af SEL §§ 11,  
11B og 11C*
12. Morten Holm  
*Customer Profitability Measurement  
Models  
Their Merits and Sophistication  
across Contexts*
13. Katja Joo Dyppel  
*Beskatning af derivater  
En analyse af dansk skatteret*
14. Esben Anton Schultz  
*Essays in Labor Economics  
Evidence from Danish Micro Data*
15. Carina Risvig Hansen  
*"Contracts not covered, or not fully  
covered, by the Public Sector Directive"*
16. Anja Svejgaard Pors  
*Iværksættelse af kommunikation  
- patientfigurer i hospitalets strategiske  
kommunikation*
17. Frans Bévort  
*Making sense of management with  
logics  
An ethnographic study of accountants  
who become managers*
18. René Kallestrup  
*The Dynamics of Bank and Sovereign  
Credit Risk*
19. Brett Crawford  
*Revisiting the Phenomenon of Interests  
in Organizational Institutionalism  
The Case of U.S. Chambers of  
Commerce*
20. Mario Daniele Amore  
*Essays on Empirical Corporate Finance*
21. Arne Stjernholm Madsen  
*The evolution of innovation strategy  
Studied in the context of medical  
device activities at the pharmaceutical  
company Novo Nordisk A/S in the  
period 1980-2008*
22. Jacob Holm Hansen  
*Is Social Integration Necessary for  
Corporate Branding?  
A study of corporate branding  
strategies at Novo Nordisk*
23. Stuart Webber  
*Corporate Profit Shifting and the  
Multinational Enterprise*
24. Helene Ratner  
*Promises of Reflexivity  
Managing and Researching  
Inclusive Schools*
25. Therese Strand  
*The Owners and the Power: Insights  
from Annual General Meetings*
26. Robert Gavin Strand  
*In Praise of Corporate Social  
Responsibility Bureaucracy*
27. Nina Sormunen  
*Auditor's going-concern reporting  
Reporting decision and content of the  
report*
28. John Bang Mathiasen  
*Learning within a product development  
working practice:  
- an understanding anchored  
in pragmatism*
29. Philip Holst Riis  
*Understanding Role-Oriented Enterprise  
Systems: From Vendors to Customers*
30. Marie Lisa Dacanay  
*Social Enterprises and the Poor  
Enhancing Social Entrepreneurship and  
Stakeholder Theory*



- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>31. Fumiko Kano Glückstad<br/><i>Bridging Remote Cultures: Cross-lingual concept mapping based on the information receiver's prior-knowledge</i></p> <p>32. Henrik Barslund Fosse<br/><i>Empirical Essays in International Trade</i></p> <p>33. Peter Alexander Albrecht<br/><i>Foundational hybridity and its reproduction<br/>Security sector reform in Sierra Leone</i></p> <p>34. Maja Rosenstock<br/><i>CSR - hvor svært kan det være?<br/>Kulturanalytisk casestudie om udfordringer og dilemmaer med at forankre Coops CSR-strategi</i></p> <p>35. Jeanette Rasmussen<br/><i>Tweens, medier og forbrug<br/>Et studie af 10-12 årige danske børns brug af internettet, opfattelse og forståelse af markedsføring og forbrug</i></p> <p>36. Ib Tunby Gulbrandsen<br/><i>'This page is not intended for a US Audience'<br/>A five-act spectacle on online communication, collaboration &amp; organization.</i></p> <p>37. Kasper Aalling Teilmann<br/><i>Interactive Approaches to Rural Development</i></p> <p>38. Mette Mogensen<br/><i>The Organization(s) of Well-being and Productivity<br/>(Re)assembling work in the Danish Post</i></p> <p>39. Søren Friis Møller<br/><i>From Disinterestedness to Engagement<br/>Towards Relational Leadership In the Cultural Sector</i></p> <p>40. Nico Peter Berhausen<br/><i>Management Control, Innovation and Strategic Objectives – Interactions and Convergence in Product Development Networks</i></p> | <p>41. Balder Onarheim<br/><i>Creativity under Constraints<br/>Creativity as Balancing 'Constrainedness'</i></p> <p>42. Haoyong Zhou<br/><i>Essays on Family Firms</i></p> <p>43. Elisabeth Naima Mikkelsen<br/><i>Making sense of organisational conflict<br/>An empirical study of enacted sense-making in everyday conflict at work</i></p> <p><b>2013</b></p> <p>1. Jacob Lyngsie<br/><i>Entrepreneurship in an Organizational Context</i></p> <p>2. Signe Groth-Brodersen<br/><i>Fra ledelse til selvet<br/>En socialpsykologisk analyse af forholdet imellem selvledelse, ledelse og stress i det moderne arbejdsliv</i></p> <p>3. Nis Høyrup Christensen<br/><i>Shaping Markets: A Neoinstitutional Analysis of the Emerging Organizational Field of Renewable Energy in China</i></p> <p>4. Christian Edelvold Berg<br/><i>As a matter of size<br/>THE IMPORTANCE OF CRITICAL MASS AND THE CONSEQUENCES OF SCARCITY FOR TELEVISION MARKETS</i></p> <p>5. Christine D. Isakson<br/><i>Coworker Influence and Labor Mobility<br/>Essays on Turnover, Entrepreneurship and Location Choice in the Danish Maritime Industry</i></p> <p>6. Niels Joseph Jerne Lennon<br/><i>Accounting Qualities in Practice<br/>Rhizomatic stories of representational faithfulness, decision making and control</i></p> <p>7. Shannon O'Donnell<br/><i>Making Ensemble Possible<br/>How special groups organize for collaborative creativity in conditions of spatial variability and distance</i></p> |
|---|---|

8. Robert W. D. Veitch  
*Access Decisions in a Partly-Digital World*  
*Comparing Digital Piracy and Legal Modes for Film and Music*
9. Marie Mathiesen  
*Making Strategy Work*  
*An Organizational Ethnography*
10. Arisa Shollo  
*The role of business intelligence in organizational decision-making*
11. Mia Kaspersen  
*The construction of social and environmental reporting*
12. Marcus Møller Larsen  
*The organizational design of offshoring*
13. Mette Ohm Rørdam  
*EU Law on Food Naming*  
*The prohibition against misleading names in an internal market context*
14. Hans Peter Rasmussen  
*GIV EN GED!*  
*Kan giver-idealtyper forklare støtte til vælgørenhed og understøtte relationsopbygning?*
15. Ruben Schachtenhaufen  
*Fonetisk reduktion i dansk*
16. Peter Koerver Schmidt  
*Dansk CFC-beskatning*  
*I et internationalt og komparativt perspektiv*
17. Morten Froholdt  
*Strategi i den offentlige sektor*  
*En kortlægning af styringsmæssig kontekst, strategisk tilgang, samt anvendte redskaber og teknologier for udvalgte danske statslige styrelser*
18. Annette Camilla Sjørup  
*Cognitive effort in metaphor translation*  
*An eye-tracking and key-logging study*
19. Tamara Stucchi  
*The Internationalization of Emerging Market Firms: A Context-Specific Study*
20. Thomas Lopdrup-Hjorth  
*"Let's Go Outside": The Value of Co-Creation*
21. Ana Alačovska  
*Genre and Autonomy in Cultural Production*  
*The case of travel guidebook production*
22. Marius Gudmand-Høyer  
*Stemningssindssygdommenes historie i det 19. århundrede*  
*Omtydningen af melankolien og manien som bipolære stemningslidelser i dansk sammenhæng under hensyn til dannelsen af det moderne følelseslivs relative autonomi.*  
*En problematiserings- og erfarings-analytisk undersøgelse*
23. Lichen Alex Yu  
*Fabricating an S&OP Process*  
*Circulating References and Matters of Concern*
24. Esben Alfort  
*The Expression of a Need*  
*Understanding search*
25. Trine Pallesen  
*Assembling Markets for Wind Power*  
*An Inquiry into the Making of Market Devices*
26. Anders Koed Madsen  
*Web-Visions*  
*Repurposing digital traces to organize social attention*
27. Lærke Højgaard Christiansen  
*BREWING ORGANIZATIONAL RESPONSES TO INSTITUTIONAL LOGICS*
28. Tommy Kjær Lassen  
*EGENTLIG SELVLEDELSE*  
*En ledelsesfilosofisk afhandling om selvledelsens paradoksale dynamik og eksistentielle engagement*



- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>29. Morten Rossing<br/><i>Local Adaption and Meaning Creation in Performance Appraisal</i></p> <p>30. Søren Obed Madsen<br/><i>Lederen som oversætter<br/>Et oversættelsesteoretisk perspektiv på strategisk arbejde</i></p> <p>31. Thomas Høgenhaven<br/><i>Open Government Communities<br/>Does Design Affect Participation?</i></p> <p>32. Kirstine Zinck Pedersen<br/><i>Failsafe Organizing?<br/>A Pragmatic Stance on Patient Safety</i></p> <p>33. Anne Petersen<br/><i>Hverdagslogikker i psykiatrisk arbejde<br/>En institutionsetnografisk undersøgelse af hverdagen i psykiatriske organisationer</i></p> <p>34. Didde Maria Humle<br/><i>Fortællinger om arbejde</i></p> <p>35. Mark Holst-Mikkelsen<br/><i>Strategieksekverering i praksis – barrierer og muligheder!</i></p> <p>36. Malek Maalouf<br/><i>Sustaining lean<br/>Strategies for dealing with organizational paradoxes</i></p> <p>37. Nicolaj Tofte Brenneche<br/><i>Systemic Innovation In The Making<br/>The Social Productivity of Cartographic Crisis and Transitions in the Case of SEEIT</i></p> <p>38. Morten Gylling<br/><i>The Structure of Discourse<br/>A Corpus-Based Cross-Linguistic Study</i></p> <p>39. Binzhang YANG<br/><i>Urban Green Spaces for Quality Life - Case Study: the landscape architecture for people in Copenhagen</i></p> | <p>40. Michael Friis Pedersen<br/><i>Finance and Organization:<br/>The Implications for Whole Farm Risk Management</i></p> <p>41. Even Fallan<br/><i>Issues on supply and demand for environmental accounting information</i></p> <p>42. Ather Nawaz<br/><i>Website user experience<br/>A cross-cultural study of the relation between users' cognitive style, context of use, and information architecture of local websites</i></p> <p>43. Karin Beukel<br/><i>The Determinants for Creating Valuable Inventions</i></p> <p>44. Arjan Markus<br/><i>External Knowledge Sourcing and Firm Innovation<br/>Essays on the Micro-Foundations of Firms' Search for Innovation</i></p> <p><b>2014</b></p> <p>1. Solon Moreira<br/><i>Four Essays on Technology Licensing and Firm Innovation</i></p> <p>2. Karin Strzeletz Ivertsen<br/><i>Partnership Drift in Innovation Processes<br/>A study of the Think City electric car development</i></p> <p>3. Kathrine Hoffmann Pii<br/><i>Responsibility Flows in Patient-centred Prevention</i></p> <p>4. Jane Bjørn Vedel<br/><i>Managing Strategic Research<br/>An empirical analysis of science-industry collaboration in a pharmaceutical company</i></p> <p>5. Martin Gylling<br/><i>Processuel strategi i organisationer<br/>Monografi om dobbeltheden i tænkning af strategi, dels som vidensfelt i organisationsteori, dels som kunstnerisk tilgang til at skabe i erhvervsmæssig innovation</i></p> |
|--|---|

6. Linne Marie Lauesen  
*Corporate Social Responsibility in the Water Sector: How Material Practices and their Symbolic and Physical Meanings Form a Colonising Logic*
7. Maggie Qiuzhu Mei  
*LEARNING TO INNOVATE: The role of ambidexterity, standard, and decision process*
8. Inger Høedt-Rasmussen  
*Developing Identity for Lawyers Towards Sustainable Lawyering*
9. Sebastian Fux  
*Essays on Return Predictability and Term Structure Modelling*
10. Thorbjørn N. M. Lund-Poulsen  
*Essays on Value Based Management*
11. Oana Brindusa Albu  
*Transparency in Organizing: A Performative Approach*
12. Lena Olaison  
*Entrepreneurship at the limits*
13. Hanne Sørum  
*DRESSED FOR WEB SUCCESS? An Empirical Study of Website Quality in the Public Sector*
14. Lasse Folke Henriksen  
*Knowing networks How experts shape transnational governance*
15. Maria Halbinger  
*Entrepreneurial Individuals Empirical Investigations into Entrepreneurial Activities of Hackers and Makers*
16. Robert Spliid  
*Kapitalfondenes metoder og kompetencer*
17. Christiane Stelling  
*Public-private partnerships & the need, development and management of trusting A processual and embedded exploration*
18. Marta Gasparin  
*Management of design as a translation process*
19. Kåre Moberg  
*Assessing the Impact of Entrepreneurship Education From ABC to PhD*
20. Alexander Cole  
*Distant neighbors Collective learning beyond the cluster*
21. Martin Møller Boje Rasmussen  
*Is Competitiveness a Question of Being Alike? How the United Kingdom, Germany and Denmark Came to Compete through their Knowledge Regimes from 1993 to 2007*
22. Anders Ravn Sørensen  
*Studies in central bank legitimacy, currency and national identity Four cases from Danish monetary history*
23. Nina Bellak  
*Can Language be Managed in International Business? Insights into Language Choice from a Case Study of Danish and Austrian Multinational Corporations (MNCs)*
24. Rikke Kristine Nielsen  
*Global Mindset as Managerial Meta-competence and Organizational Capability: Boundary-crossing Leadership Cooperation in the MNC The Case of 'Group Mindset' in Solar A/S.*
25. Rasmus Koss Hartmann  
*User Innovation inside government Towards a critically performative foundation for inquiry*

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>26. Kristian Gylling Olesen<br/><i>Flertydig og emergerende ledelse i folkeskolen</i><br/><i>Et aktør-netværksteoretisk ledelsesstudie af politiske evalueringsreformers betydning for ledelse i den danske folkeskole</i></p> <p>27. Troels Riis Larsen<br/><i>Kampen om Danmarks omdømme 1945-2010</i><br/><i>Omdømmearbejde og omdømmepolitik</i></p> <p>28. Klaus Majgaard<br/><i>Jagten på autenticitet i offentlig styring</i></p> <p>29. Ming Hua Li<br/><i>Institutional Transition and Organizational Diversity: Differentiated internationalization strategies of emerging market state-owned enterprises</i></p> <p>30. Sofie Blinkenberg Federspiel<br/><i>IT, organisation og digitalisering: Institutionelt arbejde i den kommunale digitaliseringsproces</i></p> <p>31. Elvi Weinreich<br/><i>Hvilke offentlige ledere er der brug for når velfærdstænkningen flytter sig – er Diplomuddannelsens lederprofil svaret?</i></p> <p>32. Ellen Mølgaard Korsager<br/><i>Self-conception and image of context in the growth of the firm</i><br/><i>– A Penrosian History of Fiberline Composites</i></p> <p>33. Else Skjold<br/><i>The Daily Selection</i></p> <p>34. Marie Louise Conradsen<br/><i>The Cancer Centre That Never Was</i><br/><i>The Organisation of Danish Cancer Research 1949-1992</i></p> <p>35. Virgilio Failla<br/><i>Three Essays on the Dynamics of Entrepreneurs in the Labor Market</i></p> | <p>36. Nicky Nedergaard<br/><i>Brand-Based Innovation</i><br/><i>Relational Perspectives on Brand Logics and Design Innovation Strategies and Implementation</i></p> <p>37. Mads Gjedsted Nielsen<br/><i>Essays in Real Estate Finance</i></p> <p>38. Kristin Martina Brandl<br/><i>Process Perspectives on Service Offshoring</i></p> <p>39. Mia Rosa Koss Hartmann<br/><i>In the gray zone</i><br/><i>With police in making space for creativity</i></p> <p>40. Karen Ingerslev<br/><i>Healthcare Innovation under The Microscope</i><br/><i>Framing Boundaries of Wicked Problems</i></p> <p>41. Tim Neerup Thomsen<br/><i>Risk Management in large Danish public capital investment programmes</i></p> <p><b>2015</b></p> <p>1. Jakob Ion Wille<br/><i>Film som design</i><br/><i>Design af levende billeder i film og tv-serier</i></p> <p>2. Christiane Mossin<br/><i>Interzones of Law and Metaphysics</i><br/><i>Hierarchies, Logics and Foundations of Social Order seen through the Prism of EU Social Rights</i></p> <p>3. Thomas Tøth<br/><i>TRUSTWORTHINESS: ENABLING GLOBAL COLLABORATION</i><br/><i>An Ethnographic Study of Trust, Distance, Control, Culture and Boundary Spanning within Offshore Outsourcing of IT Services</i></p> <p>4. Steven Højlund<br/><i>Evaluation Use in Evaluation Systems – The Case of the European Commission</i></p> |
|---|---|

5. Julia Kirch Kirkegaard  
*AMBIGUOUS WINDS OF CHANGE – OR FIGHTING AGAINST WINDMILLS IN CHINESE WIND POWER*  
*A CONSTRUCTIVIST INQUIRY INTO CHINA'S PRAGMATICS OF GREEN MARKETISATION MAPPING*  
*CONTROVERSIES OVER A POTENTIAL TURN TO QUALITY IN CHINESE WIND POWER*
6. Michelle Carol Antero  
*A Multi-case Analysis of the Development of Enterprise Resource Planning Systems (ERP) Business Practices*  
  
Morten Friis-Olivarius  
*The Associative Nature of Creativity*
7. Mathew Abraham  
*New Cooperativism: A study of emerging producer organisations in India*
8. Stine Hedegaard  
*Sustainability-Focused Identity: Identity work performed to manage, negotiate and resolve barriers and tensions that arise in the process of constructing or ganizational identity in a sustainability context*
9. Cecilie Glerup  
*Organizing Science in Society – the conduct and justification of resposible research*
10. Allan Salling Pedersen  
*Implementering af ITIL® IT-governance - når best practice konflikter med kulturen Løsning af implementerings-problemer gennem anvendelse af kendte CSF i et aktionsforskningsforløb.*
11. Nihat Misir  
*A Real Options Approach to Determining Power Prices*
12. Mamdouh Medhat  
*MEASURING AND PRICING THE RISK OF CORPORATE FAILURES*
13. Rina Hansen  
*Toward a Digital Strategy for Omnichannel Retailing*
14. Eva Pallesen  
*In the rhythm of welfare creation*  
*A relational processual investigation moving beyond the conceptual horizon of welfare management*
15. Gouya Harirchi  
*In Search of Opportunities: Three Essays on Global Linkages for Innovation*
16. Lotte Holck  
*Embedded Diversity: A critical ethnographic study of the structural tensions of organizing diversity*
17. Jose Daniel Balarezo  
*Learning through Scenario Planning*
18. Louise Pram Nielsen  
*Knowledge dissemination based on terminological ontologies. Using eye tracking to further user interface design.*
19. Sofie Dam  
*PUBLIC-PRIVATE PARTNERSHIPS FOR INNOVATION AND SUSTAINABILITY TRANSFORMATION*  
*An embedded, comparative case study of municipal waste management in England and Denmark*
20. Ulrik Hartmyer Christiansen  
*Follwoing the Content of Reported Risk Across the Organization*
21. Guro Refsum Sanden  
*Language strategies in multinational corporations. A cross-sector study of financial service companies and manufacturing companies.*
22. Linn Gevoll  
*Designing performance management for operational level*  
*- A closer look on the role of design choices in framing coordination and motivation*

23. Frederik Larsen  
*Objects and Social Actions  
– on Second-hand Valuation Practices*
24. Thorhildur Hansdottir Jetzek  
*The Sustainable Value of Open  
Government Data  
Uncovering the Generative Mechanisms  
of Open Data through a Mixed  
Methods Approach*
25. Gustav Toppenberg  
*Innovation-based M&A  
– Technological-Integration  
Challenges – The Case of  
Digital-Technology Companies*
26. Mie Plotnikof  
*Challenges of Collaborative  
Governance  
An Organizational Discourse Study  
of Public Managers' Struggles  
with Collaboration across the  
Daycare Area*
27. Christian Garmann Johnsen  
*Who Are the Post-Bureaucrats?  
A Philosophical Examination of the  
Creative Manager, the Authentic Leader  
and the Entrepreneur*
28. Jacob Brogaard-Kay  
*Constituting Performance Management  
A field study of a pharmaceutical  
company*
29. Rasmus Ploug Jenle  
*Engineering Markets for Control:  
Integrating Wind Power into the Danish  
Electricity System*
30. Morten Lindholst  
*Complex Business Negotiation:  
Understanding Preparation and  
Planning*
31. Morten Grynings  
*TRUST AND TRANSPARENCY FROM AN  
ALIGNMENT PERSPECTIVE*
32. Peter Andreas Norn  
*Byregimer og styringsevne: Politisk  
lederskab af store byudviklingsprojekter*
33. Milan Miric  
*Essays on Competition, Innovation and  
Firm Strategy in Digital Markets*
34. Sanne K. Hjordrup  
*The Value of Talent Management  
Rethinking practice, problems and  
possibilities*
35. Johanna Sax  
*Strategic Risk Management  
– Analyzing Antecedents and  
Contingencies for Value Creation*
36. Pernille Rydén  
*Strategic Cognition of Social Media*
37. Mimmi Sjöklint  
*The Measurable Me  
- The Influence of Self-tracking on the  
User Experience*
38. Juan Ignacio Staricco  
*Towards a Fair Global Economic  
Regime? A critical assessment of Fair  
Trade through the examination of the  
Argentinean wine industry*
39. Marie Henriette Madsen  
*Emerging and temporary connections  
in Quality work*
40. Yangfeng CAO  
*Toward a Process Framework of  
Business Model Innovation in the  
Global Context  
Entrepreneurship-Enabled Dynamic  
Capability of Medium-Sized  
Multinational Enterprises*
41. Carsten Scheibye  
*Enactment of the Organizational Cost  
Structure in Value Chain Configuration  
A Contribution to Strategic Cost  
Management*



## 2016

1. Signe Sofie Dyrby  
*Enterprise Social Media at Work*
2. Dorte Boesby Dahl  
*The making of the public parking attendant  
Dirt, aesthetics and inclusion in public service work*
3. Verena Girschik  
*Realizing Corporate Responsibility  
Positioning and Framing in Nascent Institutional Change*
4. Anders Ørding Olsen  
*IN SEARCH OF SOLUTIONS  
Inertia, Knowledge Sources and Diversity in Collaborative Problem-solving*
5. Pernille Steen Pedersen  
*Udkast til et nyt copingbegreb  
En kvalifikation af ledelsesmuligheder for at forebygge sygefravær ved psykiske problemer.*
6. Kerli Kant Hvass  
*Weaving a Path from Waste to Value:  
Exploring fashion industry business models and the circular economy*
7. Kasper Lindskow  
*Exploring Digital News Publishing  
Business Models – a production network approach*
8. Mikkel Mouritz Marfelt  
*The chameleon workforce:  
Assembling and negotiating the content of a workforce*
9. Marianne Bertelsen  
*Aesthetic encounters  
Rethinking autonomy, space & time in today's world of art*
10. Louise Hauberg Wilhelmsen  
*EU PERSPECTIVES ON INTERNATIONAL COMMERCIAL ARBITRATION*
11. Abid Hussain  
*On the Design, Development and Use of the Social Data Analytics Tool (SODATO): Design Propositions, Patterns, and Principles for Big Social Data Analytics*
12. Mark Bruun  
*Essays on Earnings Predictability*
13. Tor Bøe-Lillegraven  
*BUSINESS PARADOXES, BLACK BOXES, AND BIG DATA: BEYOND ORGANIZATIONAL AMBIDEXTERITY*
14. Hadis Khonsary-Atighi  
*ECONOMIC DETERMINANTS OF DOMESTIC INVESTMENT IN AN OIL-BASED ECONOMY: THE CASE OF IRAN (1965-2010)*
15. Maj Lervad Grasten  
*Rule of Law or Rule by Lawyers?  
On the Politics of Translation in Global Governance*
16. Lene Granzau Juel-Jacobsen  
*SUPERMARKEDETS MODUS OPERANDI – en hverdagssociologisk undersøgelse af forholdet mellem rum og handlen og understøtte relationsopbygning?*
17. Christine Thalsgård Henriques  
*In search of entrepreneurial learning – Towards a relational perspective on incubating practices?*
18. Patrick Bennett  
*Essays in Education, Crime, and Job Displacement*
19. Søren Korsgaard  
*Payments and Central Bank Policy*
20. Marie Kruse Skibsted  
*Empirical Essays in Economics of Education and Labor*
21. Elizabeth Benedict Christensen  
*The Constantly Contingent Sense of Belonging of the 1.5 Generation  
Undocumented Youth  
An Everyday Perspective*

22. Lasse J. Jessen  
*Essays on Discounting Behavior and Gambling Behavior*
23. Kalle Johannes Rose  
*Når stiftertiljen dør...  
Et retsøkonomisk bidrag til 200 års  
juridisk konflikt om ejendomsretten*
24. Andreas Søeborg Kirkedal  
*Danish Stød and Automatic Speech  
Recognition*
25. Ida Lunde Jørgensen  
*Institutions and Legitimations in  
Finance for the Arts*
26. Olga Rykov Ibsen  
*An empirical cross-linguistic study of  
directives: A semiotic approach to the  
sentence forms chosen by British,  
Danish and Russian speakers in native  
and ELF contexts*
27. Desi Volker  
*Understanding Interest Rate Volatility*
28. Angeli Elizabeth Weller  
*Practice at the Boundaries of Business  
Ethics & Corporate Social Responsibility*
29. Ida Danneskiold-Samsøe  
*Levende læring i kunstneriske  
organisationer  
En undersøgelse af læringsprocesser  
mellem projekt og organisation på  
Aarhus Teater*
30. Leif Christensen  
*Quality of information – The role of  
internal controls and materiality*
31. Olga Zarzecka  
*Tie Content in Professional Networks*
32. Henrik Mahncke  
*De store gaver  
- Filantropiens gensidighedsrelationer i  
teori og praksis*
33. Carsten Lund Pedersen  
*Using the Collective Wisdom of  
Frontline Employees in Strategic Issue  
Management*
34. Yun Liu  
*Essays on Market Design*
35. Denitsa Hazarbassanova Blagoeva  
*The Internationalisation of Service Firms*
36. Manya Jaura Lind  
*Capability development in an off-  
shoring context: How, why and by  
whom*
37. Luis R. Boscán F.  
*Essays on the Design of Contracts and  
Markets for Power System Flexibility*
38. Andreas Philipp Distel  
*Capabilities for Strategic Adaptation:  
Micro-Foundations, Organizational  
Conditions, and Performance  
Implications*
39. Lavinia Bleoca  
*The Usefulness of Innovation and  
Intellectual Capital in Business  
Performance: The Financial Effects of  
Knowledge Management vs. Disclosure*
40. Henrik Jensen  
*Economic Organization and Imperfect  
Managerial Knowledge: A Study of the  
Role of Managerial Meta-Knowledge  
in the Management of Distributed  
Knowledge*
41. Stine Mosekjær  
*The Understanding of English Emotion  
Words by Chinese and Japanese  
Speakers of English as a Lingua Franca  
An Empirical Study*
42. Hallur Tor Sigurdarson  
*The Ministry of Desire - Anxiety and  
entrepreneurship in a bureaucracy*
43. Kätlin Pulk  
*Making Time While Being in Time  
A study of the temporality of  
organizational processes*
44. Valeria Giacomini  
*Contextualizing the cluster Palm oil in  
Southeast Asia in global perspective  
(1880s–1970s)*

- |  |                    |  |
|--|--------------------|--|
| <p>45. Jeanette Willert<br/><i>Managers' use of multiple Management Control Systems: The role and interplay of management control systems and company performance</i></p> <p>46. Mads Vestergaard Jensen<br/><i>Financial Frictions: Implications for Early Option Exercise and Realized Volatility</i></p> <p>47. Mikael Reimer Jensen<br/><i>Interbank Markets and Frictions</i></p> <p>48. Benjamin Faigen<br/><i>Essays on Employee Ownership</i></p> <p>49. Adela Michea<br/><i>Enacting Business Models An Ethnographic Study of an Emerging Business Model Innovation within the Frame of a Manufacturing Company.</i></p> <p>50. Iben Sandal Stjerne<br/><i>Transcending organization in temporary systems Aesthetics' organizing work and employment in Creative Industries</i></p> <p>51. Simon Krogh<br/><i>Anticipating Organizational Change</i></p> <p>52. Sarah Netter<br/><i>Exploring the Sharing Economy</i></p> <p>53. Lene Tolstrup Christensen<br/><i>State-owned enterprises as institutional market actors in the marketization of public service provision: A comparative case study of Danish and Swedish passenger rail 1990–2015</i></p> <p>54. Kyoung(Kay) Sun Park<br/><i>Three Essays on Financial Economics</i></p> | <p><b>2017</b></p> | <p>1. Mari Bjerck<br/><i>Apparel at work. Work uniforms and women in male-dominated manual occupations.</i></p> <p>2. Christoph H. Flöthmann<br/><i>Who Manages Our Supply Chains? Backgrounds, Competencies and Contributions of Human Resources in Supply Chain Management</i></p> <p>3. Aleksandra Anna Rzeźnik<br/><i>Essays in Empirical Asset Pricing</i></p> <p>4. Claes Bäckman<br/><i>Essays on Housing Markets</i></p> <p>5. Kirsti Reitan Andersen<br/><i>Stabilizing Sustainability in the Textile and Fashion Industry</i></p> <p>6. Kira Hoffmann<br/><i>Cost Behavior: An Empirical Analysis of Determinants and Consequences of Asymmetries</i></p> <p>7. Tobin Hanspal<br/><i>Essays in Household Finance</i></p> <p>8. Nina Lange<br/><i>Correlation in Energy Markets</i></p> <p>9. Anjum Fayyaz<br/><i>Donor Interventions and SME Networking in Industrial Clusters in Punjab Province, Pakistan</i></p> <p>10. Magnus Paulsen Hansen<br/><i>Trying the unemployed. Justification and critique, emancipation and coercion towards the 'active society'. A study of contemporary reforms in France and Denmark</i></p> <p>11. Sameer Azizi<br/><i>Corporate Social Responsibility in Afghanistan – a critical case study of the mobile telecommunications industry</i></p> |
|--|--------------------|--|



12. Malene Myhre  
*The internationalization of small and medium-sized enterprises: A qualitative study*
13. Thomas Presskorn-Thygesen  
*The Significance of Normativity – Studies in Post-Kantian Philosophy and Social Theory*
14. Federico Clementi  
*Essays on multinational production and international trade*
15. Lara Anne Hale  
*Experimental Standards in Sustainability Transitions: Insights from the Building Sector*
16. Richard Pucci  
*Accounting for Financial Instruments in an Uncertain World  
Controversies in IFRS in the Aftermath of the 2008 Financial Crisis*
17. Sarah Maria Denta  
*Kommunale offentlige private partnerskaber  
Regulering i skyggen af Farumsagen*
18. Christian Östlund  
*Design for e-training*
19. Amalie Martinus Hauge  
*Organizing Valuations – a pragmatic inquiry*
20. Tim Holst Celik  
*Tension-filled Governance? Exploring the Emergence, Consolidation and Reconfiguration of Legitimatory and Fiscal State-crafting*
21. Christian Bason  
*Leading Public Design: How managers engage with design to transform public governance*
22. Davide Tomio  
*Essays on Arbitrage and Market Liquidity*
23. Simone Stæhr  
*Financial Analysts' Forecasts  
Behavioral Aspects and the Impact of Personal Characteristics*
24. Mikkel Godt Gregersen  
*Management Control, Intrinsic Motivation and Creativity – How Can They Coexist*
25. Kristjan Johannes Suse Jespersen  
*Advancing the Payments for Ecosystem Service Discourse Through Institutional Theory*
26. Kristian Bondo Hansen  
*Crowds and Speculation: A study of crowd phenomena in the U.S. financial markets 1890 to 1940*
27. Lars Balslev  
*Actors and practices – An institutional study on management accounting change in Air Greenland*
28. Sven Klingler  
*Essays on Asset Pricing with Financial Frictions*
29. Klement Ahrensbach Rasmussen  
*Business Model Innovation  
The Role of Organizational Design*
30. Giulio Zichella  
*Entrepreneurial Cognition. Three essays on entrepreneurial behavior and cognition under risk and uncertainty*
31. Richard Ledborg Hansen  
*En forkærlighed til det eksisterende – mellemlederens oplevelse af forandringsmodstand i organisatoriske forandringer*
32. Vilhelm Stefan Holsting  
*Militært chefvirke: Kritik og retfærdiggørelse mellem politik og profession*

- |     |   |             |   |
|-----|---|-------------|---|
| 33. | Thomas Jensen<br><i>Shipping Information Pipeline: An information infrastructure to improve international containerized shipping</i>  | <b>2018</b> |   |
| 34. | Dzmitry Bartalevich<br><i>Do economic theories inform policy? Analysis of the influence of the Chicago School on European Union competition policy</i>  |             | 1. Vishv Priya Kohli<br><i>Combatting Falsification and Counterfeiting of Medicinal Products in the European Union – A Legal Analysis</i>   |
| 35. | Kristian Roed Nielsen<br><i>Crowdfunding for Sustainability: A study on the potential of reward-based crowdfunding in supporting sustainable entrepreneurship</i>   |             | 2. Helle Haurum<br><i>Customer Engagement Behavior in the context of Continuous Service Relationships</i>   |
| 36. | Emil Husted<br><i>There is always an alternative: A study of control and commitment in political organization</i>   |             | 3. Nis Grünberg<br><i>The Party-state order: Essays on China's political organization and political economic institutions</i>   |
| 37. | Anders Ludvig Sevelsted<br><i>Interpreting Bonds and Boundaries of Obligation. A genealogy of the emergence and development of Protestant voluntary social work in Denmark as shown through the cases of the Copenhagen Home Mission and the Blue Cross (1850 – 1950)</i> |             | 4. Jesper Christensen<br><i>A Behavioral Theory of Human Capital Integration</i>  |
| 38. | Niklas Kohl<br><i>Essays on Stock Issuance</i>  |             | 5. Poula Marie Helth<br><i>Learning in practice</i>   |
| 39. | Maya Christiane Flensborg Jensen<br><i>BOUNDARIES OF PROFESSIONALIZATION AT WORK An ethnography-inspired study of care workers' dilemmas at the margin</i>  |             | 6. Rasmus Vendler Toft-Kehler<br><i>Entrepreneurship as a career? An investigation of the relationship between entrepreneurial experience and entrepreneurial outcome</i>             |
| 40. | Andreas Kamstrup<br><i>Crowdsourcing and the Architectural Competition as Organisational Technologies</i>   |             | 7. Szymon Furtak<br><i>Sensing the Future: Designing sensor-based predictive information systems for forecasting spare part demand for diesel engines</i>                             |
| 41. | Louise Lyngfeldt Gorm Hansen<br><i>Triggering Earthquakes in Science, Politics and Chinese Hydropower - A Controversy Study</i>   |             | 8. Mette Brehm Johansen<br><i>Organizing patient involvement. An ethnographic study</i>   |
|     |   |             | 9. Iwona Sulinska<br><i>Complexities of Social Capital in Boards of Directors</i>   |
|     |   |             | 10. Cecilie Fanøe Petersen<br><i>Award of public contracts as a means to conferring State aid: A legal analysis of the interface between public procurement law and State aid law</i> |
|     |   |             | 11. Ahmad Ahmad Barirani<br><i>Three Experimental Studies on Entrepreneurship</i>   |

12. Carsten Allerslev Olsen  
*Financial Reporting Enforcement: Impact and Consequences*
13. Irene Christensen  
*New product fumbles – Organizing for the Ramp-up process*
14. Jacob Taarup-Esbensen  
*Managing communities – Mining MNEs' community risk management practices*
15. Lester Allan Lasrado  
*Set-Theoretic approach to maturity models*
16. Mia B. Münster  
*Intention vs. Perception of Designed Atmospheres in Fashion Stores*
17. Anne Sluhan  
*Non-Financial Dimensions of Family Firm Ownership: How Socioemotional Wealth and Familiness Influence Internationalization*
18. Henrik Yde Andersen  
*Essays on Debt and Pensions*
19. Fabian Heinrich Müller  
*Valuation Reversed – When Valuators are Valuated. An Analysis of the Perception of and Reaction to Reviewers in Fine-Dining*
20. Martin Jarmatz  
*Organizing for Pricing*
21. Niels Joachim Christfort Gormsen  
*Essays on Empirical Asset Pricing*
22. Diego Zunino  
*Socio-Cognitive Perspectives in Business Venturing*
23. Benjamin Asmussen  
*Networks and Faces between Copenhagen and Canton, 1730-1840*
24. Dalia Bagdziunaite  
*Brains at Brand Touchpoints A Consumer Neuroscience Study of Information Processing of Brand Advertisements and the Store Environment in Compulsive Buying*
25. Erol Kazan  
*Towards a Disruptive Digital Platform Model*
26. Andreas Bang Nielsen  
*Essays on Foreign Exchange and Credit Risk*
27. Anne Krebs  
*Accountable, Operable Knowledge Toward Value Representations of Individual Knowledge in Accounting*
28. Matilde Fogh Kirkegaard  
*A firm- and demand-side perspective on behavioral strategy for value creation: Insights from the hearing aid industry*
29. Agnieszka Nowinska  
*SHIPS AND RELATION-SHIPS Tie formation in the sector of shipping intermediaries in shipping*
30. Stine Evald Bentsen  
*The Comprehension of English Texts by Native Speakers of English and Japanese, Chinese and Russian Speakers of English as a Lingua Franca. An Empirical Study.*
31. Stine Louise Daetz  
*Essays on Financial Frictions in Lending Markets*
32. Christian Skov Jensen  
*Essays on Asset Pricing*
33. Anders Kryger  
*Aligning future employee action and corporate strategy in a resource-scarce environment*

34. Maitane Elorriaga-Rubio  
*The behavioral foundations of strategic decision-making: A contextual perspective*
35. Roddy Walker  
*Leadership Development as Organisational Rehabilitation: Shaping Middle-Managers as Double Agents*
36. Jinsun Bae  
*Producing Garments for Global Markets Corporate social responsibility (CSR) in Myanmar's export garment industry 2011–2015*
37. Queralt Prat-i-Pubill  
*Axiological knowledge in a knowledge driven world. Considerations for organizations.*
38. Pia Mølgaard  
*Essays on Corporate Loans and Credit Risk*
39. Marzia Aricò  
*Service Design as a Transformative Force: Introduction and Adoption in an Organizational Context*
40. Christian Dyrland Wåhlin-Jacobsen  
*Constructing change initiatives in workplace voice activities Studies from a social interaction perspective*
41. Peter Kalum Schou  
*Institutional Logics in Entrepreneurial Ventures: How Competing Logics arise and shape organizational processes and outcomes during scale-up*
42. Per Henriksen  
*Enterprise Risk Management Rationaler og paradokser i en moderne ledelsesteknologi*
43. Maximilian Schellmann  
*The Politics of Organizing Refugee Camps*
44. Jacob Halvas Bjerre  
*Excluding the Jews: The Aryanization of Danish-German Trade and German Anti-Jewish Policy in Denmark 1937-1943*
45. Ida Schrøder  
*Hybridising accounting and caring: A symmetrical study of how costs and needs are connected in Danish child protection work*
46. Katrine Kunst  
*Electronic Word of Behavior: Transforming digital traces of consumer behaviors into communicative content in product design*
47. Viktor Avlonitis  
*Essays on the role of modularity in management: Towards a unified perspective of modular and integral design*
48. Anne Sofie Fischer  
*Negotiating Spaces of Everyday Politics: -An ethnographic study of organizing for social transformation for women in urban poverty, Delhi, India*

## 2019

1. Shihan Du  
*ESSAYS IN EMPIRICAL STUDIES  
BASED ON ADMINISTRATIVE  
LABOUR MARKET DATA*
2. Mart Laatsit  
*Policy learning in innovation  
policy: A comparative analysis of  
European Union member states*
3. Peter J. Wynne  
*Proactively Building Capabilities for  
the Post-Acquisition Integration  
of Information Systems*
4. Kalina S. Staykova  
*Generative Mechanisms for Digital  
Platform Ecosystem Evolution*
5. Ieva Linkeviciute  
*Essays on the Demand-Side  
Management in Electricity Markets*
6. Jonatan Echebarria Fernández  
*Jurisdiction and Arbitration  
Agreements in Contracts for the  
Carriage of Goods by Sea –  
Limitations on Party Autonomy*
7. Louise Thorn Bøttkjær  
*Votes for sale. Essays on  
clientelism in new democracies.*
8. Ditte Vilstrup Holm  
*The Poetics of Participation:  
the organizing of participation in  
contemporary art*
9. Philip Rosenbaum  
*Essays in Labor Markets –  
Gender, Fertility and Education*
10. Mia Olsen  
*Mobile Betaling - Succesfaktorer  
og Adfærdsmæssige Konsekvenser*
11. Adrián Luis Mérida Gutiérrez  
*Entrepreneurial Careers:  
Determinants, Trajectories, and  
Outcomes*
12. Frederik Regli  
*Essays on Crude Oil Tanker Markets*
13. Cancan Wang  
*Becoming Adaptive through Social  
Media: Transforming Governance and  
Organizational Form in Collaborative  
E-government*
14. Lena Lindbjerg Sperling  
*Economic and Cultural Development:  
Empirical Studies of Micro-level Data*
15. Xia Zhang  
*Obligation, face and facework:  
An empirical study of the communi-  
cative act of cancellation of an  
obligation by Chinese, Danish and  
British business professionals in both  
L1 and ELF contexts*
16. Stefan Kirkegaard Sløk-Madsen  
*Entrepreneurial Judgment and  
Commercialization*
17. Erin Leitheiser  
*The Comparative Dynamics of Private  
Governance  
The case of the Bangladesh Ready-  
Made Garment Industry*
18. Lone Christensen  
*STRATEGIIMPLEMENTERING:  
STYRINGSBESTRÆBELSER, IDENTITET  
OG AFFEKT*
19. Thomas Kjær Poulsen  
*Essays on Asset Pricing with Financial  
Frictions*
20. Maria Lundberg  
*Trust and self-trust in leadership iden-  
tity constructions: A qualitative explo-  
ration of narrative ecology in the dis-  
cursive aftermath of heroic discourse*

21. Tina Joanes  
*Sufficiency for sustainability  
Determinants and strategies for reducing  
clothing consumption*
  22. Benjamin Johannes Flesch  
*Social Set Visualizer (SoSeVi): Design,  
Development and Evaluation of a Visual  
Analytics Tool for Computational Set  
Analysis of Big Social Data*
  23. Henriette Sophia Groskopf  
Tvede Schleimann  
*Creating innovation through collaboration  
– Partnering in the maritime sector*
  24. Kristian Steensen Nielsen  
*The Role of Self-Regulation in  
Environmental Behavior Change*
  25. Lydia L. Jørgensen  
*Moving Organizational Atmospheres*
  26. Theodor Lucian Vladasel  
*Embracing Heterogeneity: Essays in  
Entrepreneurship and Human Capital*
  27. Seidi Suurmets  
*Contextual Effects in Consumer Research:  
An Investigation of Consumer Information  
Processing and Behavior via the Applicati  
on of Eye-tracking Methodology*
  28. Marie Sundby Palle Nickelsen  
*Reformer mellem integritet og innovation:  
Reform af reformens form i den danske  
centraladministration fra 1920 til 2019*
  29. Vibeke Kristine Scheller  
*The temporal organizing of same-day  
discharge: A tempography of a Cardiac  
Day Unit*
  30. Qian Sun  
*Adopting Artificial Intelligence in  
Healthcare in the Digital Age: Perceived  
Challenges, Frame Incongruence, and  
Social Power*
  31. Dorte Thorning Mejlhede  
*Artful change agency and organizing for  
innovation – the case of a Nordic fintech  
cooperative*
  32. Benjamin Christoffersen  
*Corporate Default Models:  
Empirical Evidence and Methodical  
Contributions*
  33. Filipe Antonio Bonito Vieira  
*Essays on Pensions and Fiscal Sustainability*
  34. Morten Nicklas Bigler Jensen  
*Earnings Management in Private Firms:  
An Empirical Analysis of Determinants  
and Consequences of Earnings  
Management in Private Firms*
- 2020**
1. Christian Hendriksen  
*Inside the Blue Box: Explaining industry  
influence in the International Maritime  
Organization*
  2. Vasileios Kosmas  
*Environmental and social issues in global  
supply chains:  
Emission reduction in the maritime  
transport industry and maritime search and  
rescue operational response to migration*
  3. Thorben Peter Simonsen  
*The spatial organization of psychiatric  
practice: A situated inquiry into 'healing  
architecture'*
  4. Signe Bruskin  
*The infinite storm: An ethnographic study  
of organizational change in a bank*
  5. Rasmus Corlin Christensen  
*Politics and Professionals: Transnational  
Struggles to Change International Taxation*
  6. Robert Lorenz Törner  
*The Architectural Enablement of a Digital  
Platform Strategy*



7. Anna Kirkebæk Johansson Gosovic  
*Ethics as Practice: An ethnographic study of business ethics in a multinational biopharmaceutical company*
8. Frank Meier  
*Making up leaders in leadership development*
9. Kai Basner  
*Servitization at work: On proliferation and containment*
10. Anestis Keremis  
*Anti-corruption in action: How is anti-corruption practiced in multinational companies?*
11. Marie Larsen Ryberg  
*Governing Interdisciolinarity: Stakes and translations of interdisciplinarity in Danish high school education.*
12. Jannick Friis Christensen  
*Queering organisation(s): Norm-critical orientations to organising and researching diversity*
13. Thorsteinn Sigurdur Sveinsson  
*Essays on Macroeconomic Implications of Demographic Change*
14. Catherine Casler  
*Reconstruction in strategy and organization: For a pragmatic stance*
15. Luisa Murphy  
*Revisiting the standard organization of multi-stakeholder initiatives (MSIs): The case of a meta-MSI in Southeast Asia*
16. Friedrich Bergmann  
*Essays on International Trade*
17. Nicholas Haagensen  
*European Legal Networks in Crisis: The Legal Construction of Economic Policy*
18. Charlotte Biil  
*Samskabelse med en sommerfugle-model: Hybrid ret i forbindelse med et partnerskabsprojekt mellem 100 selvejende daginstitutioner, deres paraplyorganisation, tre kommuner og CBS*
19. Andreas Dimmelmeier  
*The Role of Economic Ideas in Sustainable Finance: From Paradigms to Policy*
20. Maibrith Kempka Jensen  
*Ledelse og autoritet i interaktion - En interaktionsbaseret undersøgelse af autoritet i ledelse i praksis*
21. Thomas Burø  
*LAND OF LIGHT: Assembling the Ecology of Culture in Odsherred 2000-2018*
22. Prins Marcus Valiant Lantz  
*Timely Emotion: The Rhetorical Framing of Strategic Decision Making*
23. Thorbjørn Vittenhof Fejerskov  
*Fra værdi til invitationer - offentlig værdiskabelse gennem affekt, potentialitet og begivenhed*
24. Lea Acre Foverskov  
*Demographic Change and Employment: Path dependencies and institutional logics in the European Commission*
25. Anirudh Agrawal  
*A Doctoral Dissertation*
26. Julie Marx  
*Households in the housing market*
27. Hadar Gafni  
*Alternative Digital Methods of Providing Entrepreneurial Finance*

28. Mathilde Hjerrild Carlsen  
*Ledelse af engagementer: En undersøgelse af samarbejde mellem folkeskoler og virksomheder i Danmark*
29. Suen Wang  
*Essays on the Gendered Origins and Implications of Social Policies in the Developing World*
30. Stine Hald Larsen  
*The Story of the Relative: A Systems-Theoretical Analysis of the Role of the Relative in Danish Eldercare Policy from 1930 to 2020*
31. Christian Casper Hofma  
*Immersive technologies and organizational routines: When head-mounted displays meet organizational routines*
32. Jonathan Feddersen  
*The temporal emergence of social relations: An event-based perspective of organising*
33. Nageswaran Vaidyanathan  
*ENRICHING RETAIL CUSTOMER EXPERIENCE USING AUGMENTED REALITY*
05. Fei Liu  
*Emergent Technology Use in Consumer Decision Journeys: A Process-as-Propensity Approach*
06. Jakob Rømer Barfod  
*Ledelse i militære højrisikoteams*
07. Elham Shafiei Gol  
*Creative Crowdsourcing Arrangements*
08. Árni Jóhan Petersen  
*Collective Imaginary as (Residual) Fantasy: A Case Study of the Faroese Oil Bonanza*
09. Søren Bering  
*"Manufacturing, Forward Integration and Governance Strategy"*
10. Lars Oehler  
*Technological Change and the Decomposition of Innovation: Choices and Consequences for Latecomer Firm Upgrading: The Case of China's Wind Energy Sector*
11. Lise Dahl Arvedsen  
*Leadership in interaction in a virtual context: A study of the role of leadership processes in a complex context, and how such processes are accomplished in practice*

## 2021

1. Vanya Rusinova  
*The Determinants of Firms' Engagement in Corporate Social Responsibility: Evidence from Natural Experiments*
2. Lívia Lopes Barakat  
*Knowledge management mechanisms at MNCs: The enhancing effect of absorptive capacity and its effects on performance and innovation*
3. Søren Bundgaard Brøgger  
*Essays on Modern Derivatives Markets*
4. Martin Friis Nielsen  
*Consuming Memory: Towards a conceptualization of social media platforms as organizational technologies of consumption*
12. Jacob Emil Jeppesen  
*Essays on Knowledge networks, scientific impact and new knowledge adoption*
13. Kasper Ingeman Beck  
*Essays on Chinese State-Owned Enterprises: Reform, Corporate Governance and Subnational Diversity*
14. Sönich Dahl Sönnichsen  
*Exploring the interface between public demand and private supply for implementation of circular economy principles*
15. Benjamin Knox  
*Essays on Financial Markets and Monetary Policy*



16. Anita Eskesen  
*Essays on Utility Regulation: Evaluating Negotiation-Based Approaches in the Context of Danish Utility Regulation*
17. Agnes Guenther  
*Essays on Firm Strategy and Human Capital*
18. Sophie Marie Cappelen  
*Walking on Eggshells: The balancing act of temporal work in a setting of culinary change*
19. Manar Saleh Alnamlah  
*About Gender Gaps in Entrepreneurial Finance*
20. Kirsten Tangaa Nielsen  
*Essays on the Value of CEOs and Directors*
21. Renée Ridgway  
*Re:search - the Personalised Subject vs. the Anonymous User*
22. Codrina Ana Maria Lauth  
*IMPACT Industrial Hackathons: Findings from a longitudinal case study on short-term vs long-term IMPACT implementations from industrial hackathons within Grundfos*
23. Wolf-Hendrik Uhlbach  
*Scientist Mobility: Essays on knowledge production and innovation*
24. Tomaz Sedej  
*Blockchain technology and inter-organizational relationships*
25. Lasse Bundgaard  
*Public Private Innovation Partnerships: Creating Public Value & Scaling Up Sustainable City Solutions*
26. Dimitra Makri Andersen  
*Walking through Temporal Walls: Rethinking NGO Organizing for Sustainability through a Temporal Lens on NGO-Business Partnerships*
27. Louise Fjord Kjærsgaard  
*Allocation of the Right to Tax Income from Digital Products and Services: A legal analysis of international tax treaty law*
28. Sara Dahlman  
*Marginal alternativity: Organizing for sustainable investing*
29. Henrik Gundelach  
*Performance determinants: An Investigation of the Relationship between Resources, Experience and Performance in Challenging Business Environments*
30. Tom Wraight  
*Confronting the Developmental State: American Trade Policy in the Neoliberal Era*
31. Mathias Fjællegaard Jensen  
*Essays on Gender and Skills in the Labour Market*
32. Daniel Lundgaard  
*Using Social Media to Discuss Global Challenges: Case Studies of the Climate Change Debate on Twitter*
33. Jonas Sveistrup Søgaard  
*Designs for Accounting Information Systems using Distributed Ledger Technology*
34. Sarosh Asad  
*CEO narcissism and board composition: Implications for firm strategy and performance*

## TITLER I ATV PH.D.-SERIEN

### 1992

1. Niels Kornum  
*Servicesamkørsel – organisation, økonomi og planlægningsmetode*

### 1995

2. Verner Worm  
*Nordiske virksomheder i Kina  
Kulturspecifikke interaktionsrelationer  
ved nordiske virksomhedsetableringer i Kina*

### 1999

3. Mogens Bjerre  
*Key Account Management of Complex  
Strategic Relationships  
An Empirical Study of the Fast Moving  
Consumer Goods Industry*

### 2000

4. Lotte Darsø  
*Innovation in the Making  
Interaction Research with heterogeneous  
Groups of Knowledge Workers  
creating new Knowledge and new  
Leads*

### 2001

5. Peter Hobolt Jensen  
*Managing Strategic Design Identities  
The case of the Lego Developer Network*

### 2002

6. Peter Lohmann  
*The Deleuzian Other of Organizational  
Change – Moving Perspectives of the  
Human*
7. Anne Marie Jess Hansen  
*To lead from a distance: The dynamic  
interplay between strategy and strategizing – A case study of the strategic  
management process*

### 2003

8. Lotte Henriksen  
*Videndeling  
– om organisatoriske og ledelsesmæssige  
udfordringer ved videndeling i  
praksis*
9. Niels Christian Nickelsen  
*Arrangements of Knowing: Coordinating  
Procedures Tools and Bodies in  
Industrial Production – a case study of  
the collective making of new products*

### 2005

10. Carsten Ørts Hansen  
*Konstruktion af ledelsesteknologier og  
effektivitet*

## TITLER I DBA PH.D.-SERIEN

### 2007

1. Peter Kastrup-Misir  
*Endeavoring to Understand Market  
Orientation – and the concomitant  
co-mutation of the researched, the  
researcher, the research itself and the  
truth*

### 2009

1. Torkild Leo Thellefsen  
*Fundamental Signs and Significance  
effects  
A Semeiotic outline of Fundamental  
Signs, Significance-effects, Knowledge  
Profiling and their use in Knowledge  
Organization and Branding*
2. Daniel Ronzani  
*When Bits Learn to Walk Don't Make  
Them Trip. Technological Innovation  
and the Role of Regulation by Law  
in Information Systems Research: the  
Case of Radio Frequency Identification  
(RFID)*

### 2010

1. Alexander Carnera  
*Magten over livet og livet som magt  
Studier i den biopolitiske ambivalens*